

## SOLUTION AND SOLID-STATE STUDIES OF

 SOME BLEACHABLE SEMI-CONDUCTING PHOTOGRAPHIC DYES byDOUGLAS JAMES EDWARDS

A THESIS
presented for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY
in the Faculty of Science

UNIVERSITY OF LONDON

ProQuest Number: 10098968

All rights reserved

## INFORMATION TO ALL USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.
In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.


ProQuest 10098968
Published by ProQuest LLC(2016). Copyright of the Dissertation is held by the Author.
All rights reserved.
This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code. Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

ProQuest LLC
789 East Eisenhower Parkway
P.O. Box 1346

Ann Arbor, MI 48106-1346

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to thank a number of people, they include:

The Science and Engineering Research Council for the CASE Studentship.

My supervisor Dr. M.C. Grossel for his guidance, enthusiasm and friendship.

Professor A.K. Cheetham and Dr. M.M. Eddy, Chemical Crystallography, Oxford University, for their help and patience with me while working within their research group at Oxford.

Professor R.M. Hill and Dr. C. Pickup, Solid State Physics, Chelsea College, University of London , whom, like Chem. Chryst found it difficult to get rid of me.

Dr. T.C. Webt, Dr. S.R. Postle and Dr. W.E. Long, Ilford Ltd., for their ideas, expertise and the job.

Dr. R. Bolton, Bedford College, University of London for always being willing to talk chemistry.

Mrs. D. Storey for the typing.

A number of monomeric and oligomeric hydroxypyridone mono- and poly-methine bridged oxonol and merocyanine dyes have been prepared and their solution and solid-state properties have been investigated.

One particular and commercially important feature of the solution chemistry of the oxonol dyes is the reaction with sulphite ion leading to bleaching of the dye. The mechanism of this process has not previously been investigated. A detailed kinetic and spectroscopic study supports the previously proposed mechanism in which the nucleophile adds to the methine bridge in a Michael-type fashion. The reaction intermediates have been detected spectroscopically for several nucleophiles but in general are too unstable to be isolated.

Oxonol and merocyanine dyes readily undergo molecular aggregation in both solution and the solid-state. One previous X-ray diffraction analysis of an oxonol dye has been carried out which revealed that the anions formed planar molecular stacks. Such an arrangement is well suited to intermolecular charge transfer and hence electronic conduction. The main objective of the current work has been to investigate how this stacking might be influenced by variation of substituents and counter-ions with a view to modifying the conduction properties. X-ray structure studies reveal that variation of the cation leads to three different types of solid-state structure: herringbone; uniform; and dimeric. The electrical properties have been investigated in detail by d.c. conductivity and a.c. dielectric spectroscopy measurements. They suggest that in general, the simple hydroxypyridone trimethine oxonols are
semi-insulating ( $10^{-8}<\sigma<10^{-12} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$ ) though some exceptions have been found. Any observable d.c. conduction is essentially ionic in nature. The merocyanines and pentamethine oxonols are semi-conducting $\left(10^{-4}<\sigma<10^{-8} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)$ as a consequence of added electronic contributions to the conduction mechanism. The most highly conducting oxonol salt, containing the tetrathiafulvalene (TTF) radical cation has a d.c. conductivity, $\sigma \simeq 10^{-3} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$ (compacted powder, room temperature). In this case electronic conduction dominates.

## CONTENTS

Page
CHAPTER 1 Bleachable Dye Photography
1.1 Bleachable Dyes ..... 14
1.2 Dye Aggregation ..... 22
1.3 Aims and Objectives (Photographically) ..... 24
CHAPTER 2 Syntheses
2.1 Preparation of Hydroxypyridones ..... 26
2.1.1 Preparation of cyanoacetamides2.1.2 Conversion of cyanoacetamides to hydroxy-pyridones
2.1.3 Preparation of potentially polymerisable hydroxypyridones
2.2 Intermediates for the Synthesis of Unsymmetrical ..... 29
(Merocyanine) Dyes
2.3 An Intermediate in the Preparation of a Radical- ..... 30
Cation Oxonol Dye
2.4 Preparation of Dyes ..... 31
2.4.1 Preparation of symmetrical hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonols
2.4.2 Preparation of unsymmetrical hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonols and merocyanines
2.4.3 Preparation of cationic hydroxypyridonemethine bridged oxonols
CHAPTER 3 Polymeric Dye Systems as Bleachable Antihalation Underlayers
3.1 Introduction ..... 37
3.2 Chain-Growth Polymerisation ..... 38
3.2.1 Hydroxypyridone oxonol salts of polymerisable cation
3.2.2 Polymerisable hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonolanions
3.3 Step-Growth Polymerisation ..... 44
PageNo.
CHAPTER 4 The Bleaching Reaction
4.1 Introduction ..... 50
4.2 Sulphite Bleaching ..... 554.2.1 Kinetic studies4.2.2 N.M.R. studies
4.3 Other Nucleophiles ..... 64
4.3.1 Qua |itative studies
4.3.2 N.M.R. studies
4.4 Trapping a Bleached Adduct ..... 68
CHAPTER 5 Electrical Properties of Semi-insulating and Semiconducting Materials
5.1 Basic Classification ..... 71
5.2 Band Theory ..... 715.2.1 Metals
5.2.2 Insulators
5.2.3 Intrinsic semiconductors
5.2.4 Extrinsic semiconductors
5.3 Distribution of Electrons and Holes in Energy States ..... 77
5.3.1 The Fermi-Dirac distribution function
5.3.2 Density of energy states
5.3.3 Intrinsic semiconductor
5.4 Conduction Mechanisms in Insulating Materials ..... 85
5.4.1 Ionic conduction
5.4.2 Space charge limited conduction
5.4.3 Impurity conduction
5.4.4 Tunnelling
5.4.5 Schottky Effect
5.4.6 Poole-Frenkel conduction
5.5 Organic Semiconductors to Organic Metals ..... 88
5.6 Aims and Objectives (Electrically) ..... 101
Page
No.
CHAPTER 6 Structural Studies in the Solid State
6.1 X-ray Crystal Structure Analyses ..... 104
6.1.1 Introduction
6.1.2 The structure of tetraphenylphosphonium1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-onetrimethine oxonol
6.1.3 The structure of tetrabutylammonium, 1-ethyl- 3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol
6.1.4 The structure of dimethylammonium ethylmethacrylate 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol
6.1.5 Other investigations
6.1.6 Conclusions
6.2 Solid State N.M.R. Spectroscopic Studies ..... 140
6.2.1 Introduction
6.2.2 The Spectra
CHAPTER 7 Electrochemical Investigations:
The Design of a Radical Cation Dye Complex
7.1 Introduction ..... 145
7.2 The Electrochemistry of tetrathiafulvalene, TTF ..... 146
7.3 The Electrochemistry of Selection of Oxonol Dye Salts ..... 147
7.4 The Preparation of a TTF-Oxonol Dye Complex ..... 150
7.5 Conclusions ..... 153
CHAPTER 8 D.C. Conductivity and Dielelectric Spectroscopic Measurements
8.1 D.C. Conductivity ..... 155
8.2 Dielectric Spectroscopy ..... 155
8.3 The Measurements ..... 157
PageNo.
8.4 Class I Type Material ..... 158
8.4.1 HPT 288
8.4.2 HPT 29
8.4.3 HPT 261 and HPT ..... 324
8.4.4 HPT ..... 289
8.4.5 HPT ..... 338
8.4.6 MI ..... 1579
8.5 Class II Type Material ..... 175
8.6 Class III Type Material ..... 185
8.7 Class IV Type Material ..... 186
8.8 Class V Type Material ..... 194
8.9 Conclusions ..... 194
CHAPTER 9 Conclusions ..... 201
CHAPTER 10 Experimental
10.1 Syntheses ..... 206
10.1.1 Instrumentation
10.1.2 Aluminium isopropoxide
10.1.3 $\alpha$-methyl-(m-nitrobenzyl)alcohol
10.1.4 M-Nitrostyrene
10.1.5 M-Aminostyrene
10.1.6 Cyanoacetamide
10.1.7 N-Ethyl cyanoacetamide
10.1.8 $N$-Butyl cyanoacetamide
10.1.9 N-Phenyl cyanoacetamide
10.1.10 N -(p-Tolyl)cyanoacetamide
10.1.11 N -(p-Anisyl)cyanoacetamide
10.1.12 N,N'-Dicyanoacetyl-1,3-diaminopropane
10.1.13 N, N'-Dicyanoacetyl-1,4-diaminobutane
10.1.14 $\mathrm{N}, \mathrm{N}^{\mathrm{I}}$-Dicyanoacetyl-1,6-diaminohexane
10.1.15 3-Cyano-2,6-dihydroxy-4-methyl pyridine
10.1.16 1-Ethyl -3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methylpyrid-2-one

| 10.1 .17 | 1-Butyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one |
| :---: | :---: |
| 10.1.18 | 1-Phenyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one |
| 10.1.19 | 1-(p-Tolyl)-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4- methyl pyrid-1-one |
| 10.1 .20 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { 1-(p-Anisyl)-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl } \\ & \text { pyrid-2-one } \end{aligned}$ |
| 10.1 .21 | 1-(Dimethylaminopropyl)-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one |
| 10.1.22 | 1-Methyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one |
| 10.1 .23 | ```1-Hexyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one``` |
| 10.1 .24 | 1-Ethyl-3-amido-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one |
| 10.1.25 | N,N'-Trimethylene-bis-(3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one |
| 10.1.26 | N, $\mathrm{N}^{\prime}$-Tetramethylene-bis-(3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one) |
| 10.1 .27 | N, $\mathrm{N}^{\prime}$-Hexamethylene-bis-(3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one) |
| 10.1.28 | B-Anilinoacrolein anil hydrochloride |
| 10.1.29 | 3-(3'-Acetanilidoallylidiene)-1-ethyl- <br> 4-methyl-5-cyano pyrid-2 ,6-dione |
| 10.1.30 | N-(2,4-Dinitrophenyl)pyridinium chloride |
| 10.1 .31 | Glutaconic dialdehyde dianil hydrochloride |
| 10.1.32 | 2-Methyl-3-ethyl benzothiasolium iodide |

10.1.33 1-Ethyl-2-methyl- $\beta$-naphthothiasolium tosylate
10.1.34 Ethylene bis-(triphenylphosphonium)bromide
10.1.35 Allyl triphenylphosphonium bromide
10.1.36 Dibenzotetrathiafulvalene
10.1.37 HPM 1/HPT 338
10.1.38 HPT 302
10.1.39 HPT 339
10.1.40 HPT 326
10.1.41 HPT 340
10.1.42 HPT 261
10.1.43 HPT 336
10.1.44 HPT 335
10.1.45 HPT 334
10.1.46 MI 1579
10.1.47 HPT 288
10.1.48 HPT 289
10.1.49 HPT 297
10.1.50 HPT 299
10.1.51 HPT 327
10.1.52 HPT 328
10.1.53 HPT 324
10.1.54 HPT 314
10.1.55 HPT 298
10.1.56 HPT 309
10.1.57 HPT 182
10.1.58 HPT 308
10.1.59 HPT 179
Page
No.
10.1.60 HPT 282
10.1.61 HPT 330
10.1.62 HPT 331
10.1.63 HPT 325
10.1.64 HPP 337
10.1.65 HPP 323
10.1.66 HPP 322
10.1.67 HPP 321
10.1.68 HPP 320
10.1.69 HPT 319
10.2 Polymeric Dye Systems as Bleachable Antihalation Underlayers
10.2.1 Instrumentation
10.2.2. Chain-growth polymerisation:
Hydroxy pyridone oxonol salts of polymerisable cation
10.2.3 Step-growth polymerisation
10.3 The Bleaching Reaction 253
10.3.1 Instrumentation
10.3.2 Kinetic studies of sulphite bleaching
10.3.3 Qual itative studies
10.3.4 N.M.R. Studies
10.3.5 Trapping a bleached adduct
10.4 Structural Studies on the Solid State 256
10.4.1 X-Ray crystal structure analyses 10.4.1.1 Instrumentation
10.4.1.2 The structure of tetraphenylphosphonium 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol
Page No.
10.4.1.3 The structure of tetrabutylammonium 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol
10.4.1.4 The structure of dimethylammonium ethyl methacrylate 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol
10.4.1.5 N-Methyl morpholinium 1-butyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol
10.4.1.6 Methyl triphenylphosphonium 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol
10.4.2 Solid state N.M.R. spectroscopic studies
10.5 Electrochemical Investigations:
The Design of a Radical Cation-Dye Complex
10.5.1 Instrumentation
10.5.2 Experimental
10.5.3 The preparation of the TTF-oxonol dye complex
10.6 D.C. Conductivity and Dielectric Spectroscopic
Measurements
10.6.1 Sample preparation
10.6.2 Low temperatrure measurements
10.6.3 High temperature measurements
10.6.4.1 Instrumentation
10.6.4.2 Experimental
10.6.5 Dielectric measurements
10.6.5.1 Instrumentation
10.6.5.2 Experimental
PageNo.
APPENDIX 1A X-Ray Structure Determination
1.1 The CAD4-F Diffractometer ..... 270
1.2 Data Reduction ..... 272
1.3 Fourier Synthesis ..... 273
1.4 The Patterson Function and the Heavy Atom Method ..... 275
1.5 Direct Methods ..... 276
1.6 Completion of the Structure ..... 277
APPENDIX 1B X-Ray Structure Data
1.1 The Isotropic Temperature Factors for the Hydrogen Atoms of $I(b)$ ..... 278
1.2 Structure Factors for I(b) ..... 279
1.3 Structure Factors for I(c) ..... 291
1.4 Structure Factors for I(d) ..... 301
APPENDIX 2 Dielectrics
2.1 Basic Definitions ..... 308
2.2 Time Dependent Dielectric Behaviour ..... 311
2.3 Frequency Dependent Dielectric Behaviour ..... 314
2.4 Time Dependence of Relaxation ..... 317
2.5 Low Frequency Dispersion ..... 320
2.6 Dielectrics of Semiconductrs (DSS) ..... 323
REFERENCES ..... 325

## CHAPTER 1

## Bleachable Dye Photography

1.1 Bleachable Dyes ${ }^{1,2}$.

A bleachable dye, in the photographic sense, may be broadly defined as a dyestuff component of a photographic assembly (film, paper, etc.) which is not present in the final version of that assembly, having been removed during one of the processing stages. It does not, therefore, refer to dyes formed during chromogenic development to give colour prints, etc., and also by convention it does not refer to dyestuffs added to sensitise silver halide crystals to light. A simplified picture of a typical photographic assembly, is a colour negative film, shown in figure 1.1. This shows seven basic layers (A-G) and a film base (H). The backing layer (I) is not present in a colour

A

| Non-stress and u.v. absorber |
| :--- |
| Blue-sensitive emulsion |
| Yellow filter layer |
| Green-sensitive emulsion |
| Magenta filter layer |
| Red-sensitive emulsion |
| Underlayer |
| Base |
| Backing layer |

Figure 1.1
negative film but has been included for the sake of completeness; the use of such a layer will be described shortly. Layer (A) is a mechanically protective coating and may also contain an ultraviolet light absorber. Since all silver halide crystals are activated by ultraviolet light a u.v. absorber is incorporated to prevent incorrect colour rendition (for example, it is essential that the red-sensitive layer should be excited only ty red light). Layer (B) is an emulsion sensitive to blue light ( $\lambda$ $=400-500 \mathrm{~nm})$. As it is desirable that no blue light reaches the other emulsion layers, layer (C) is inserted. This layer is a yellow filter layer and this absorbs blue light, blue and yellow being complementary colours. Below this are a green-sensitive emulsion (D) ( $\lambda=500-600$ nm) and associated green-absorbing layer (E), followed by a red-sensitive emulsion (F) ( $\lambda=600-700 \mathrm{~nm}$ ) and an underlayer (G). This latter absorbs all the light that negotiates regions (A) to (F) without absorption. Layer (I) is only present in certain films (microfilms and X-ray films) and performs the same function as layer (G). It may also serve to balance the load of gelatin on either side of the base, thus keeping the film flat (a particular problem in X-ray films).

Bleachable dyes find their uses in the filter layers (C), (E), (G) and (I), all of which require coloured components that must be absent in the final picture. However, unlike the dyes of layers (B) to (F), the dyes of layers (G) and (I) have to cover 3 much wider range of the visible spectrum, indeed they must cover the whole range to which the film is sensitive.

Probably the main use of dyes in underlayers and backing layers is as antihalation agents. Halation is a phenomenon resulting from reflection of unabsorbed light from the gelatin/base or base/air
interfaces. This results in activation of a number of silver halide crystals, figure 1.2. The result is a foggy edge around what might have


Figure 1.2
been a sharply defined image, $\exists$ halo. In (A) light is absorbed directly by silver halide crystal $\alpha$ to give a latent image. Light from the same image source that fails to hit a silver halide crystal reaches the base and may be reflected from either surface, thus activating crystals $\beta$ and $\gamma$. In (B) a dyed underlayer prevents all reflections and a sharper image $\alpha$ is obtained. It can be seen that a backing layer would perform the same function as an underlayer, but less efficiently as now only light that reaches the far side of the base will be absorbed.

It is also possible to eliminate halation by uniformly
distributing a dye (known as an acutance dye) throughout the emulsion layer. A disadvantage of this is that light which would normally have reached a silver halide crystal may be absorbed before it finds its target, with the result that a longer exposure is required. Acutance
dyes, to their credit, increase the definition of an image by eliminating the light scattered by the individual silver halide crystals.

One cannot, at random, select a dye from the Colour Index and insert it into a photographic assembly and assume perfect performance. Bleachable dyes must be compatible with all the other components and processes occurring in a photographic assembly. Thus a bleachable dye should not sensitise or desensitise an emulsion. This rules out many cationic dyes. Strictly speaking, an acutance dye has a desensitising effect on the film as a whole, but not specifically on the halide crystals. The dyes should be removable at some point between the end of exposure and the end of processing i.e. the dyes should be "bleachable". As a first approximation, most water-soluble dyes can be used as photographic antihalation dyes, as they, in theory, wash out during aqueous processing. In practice they do not wash out completely, leaving delicately tinted stains, and they turn the processing solutions highly coloured. In practice, therefore; dye destruction is used to complement, or even supplant, dye desorption.

In the majority of cases it is the sulphite of the developer which destroys the bleachable dye, although mechanistic details have, up until now, been lacking. Since the majority of bleachable dyes contain an $\alpha, \beta$-unsaturated carbonyl centre, Scheme 1.1 , this is available for Michael-type attack, and consequently the chromophore is broken and the leuco-dye is made more water soluble.


Scheme 1.1
What is not known is the part played by other nucleophiles in the processing brews. The developer often contains thiol-containing moieties which, were they to be present in large enough concentrations, might also add in Michael-type fashion. Hydroxylamine, ethylenediamine and hydrazine are other nucleophiles sometimes present. The fixer consists largely of thiosulphate ion, itself a good, soft nucleophile.

A bleachable dye must also be 'substantive', that is, the dye should stay where it is put. For an acutance dye this means everywhere in the film, and this means that a freely gelatin-soluble (effectively, water soluble) dye can be used, assisting also the bleaching phase. For a filter or antihalation dye, the requirement of layer-specificity (substantivity) is more severe. A first approach to layer-specificity treats the gelatin as a 3-D array of inert strands and designs a dye which is bulky enough to be caught in this "fishing net". This works very well but a dye too bulky to bleed from the gelatin layer in which it is put is often also too bulky to wash out during processing and can regenerate later. It is most difficult to obtain dyes of exactly the right bulk to be layer specific, yet to bleach completely, and other methods of achieving substantivity have been devised. Dyes bristling

Bleachable dyes used today in photography fall largely into four classes.
(a) Oxonols (1). The dye may be present as a salt, usually

(1)
both $z$ and $y$ represent heterocyclic rings, frequently $z=y$. In the main, the oxonols form the subject of this research project, the hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonols (2) being of particular interest, where $M=$ metallic

or organometallic cation, $R=C N, \mathrm{CONH}_{2}, \mathrm{H} ; \mathrm{R}^{\prime}=\mathrm{H}, \mathrm{Me}, \mathrm{NH}_{2}, \mathrm{OH}$, $\mathrm{CO}_{2} \mathrm{H} ; \mathrm{R}^{\prime \prime}=\mathrm{H}$, alkyl, aryl.
(b) Benzylidene and Cinnamylidenes (3). $Z=$ heterocyclic,


$$
(n=0,1)
$$

(3)
$\mathrm{Ar}=\mathrm{O} \mathrm{NR}_{2}$ or a nitrogen containing heterocycle, e.g. 3-indolyl.
(c) Merocyanines (4). $X, z=$ heterocyclic rings, the first

dye in Scheme 1.2 is an example.
(d) Azamethines (5).



### 1.2 Dye Aggregation

Most dyes, when present in a concentrated form (solution, coating in gelatin, solid state ${ }^{4}$ ) form aggregates. Interactions take place between the electron-rich portions of the dye (the chromophoric system) and these lead to electronic transitions which result in new absorption maxima in the visible region. Aggregation may lead to dimers, trimers or oligomers in solution and is, of course, most prevalent in the solid state, in this case, the aggregation is of a different sort ${ }^{5}$. The subject has been well treated for dyes in general ${ }^{4,6}$ including the cy anine dyes used in photography ${ }^{7,8}$. Polarography ${ }^{6,9}$ has thrown much light on the mode of aggregation, as has X-ray crystallography ${ }^{4,8}$. Little, however, is known about the aggregation of bleachable dyes. Bleachable dyes readily form aggregates in solution and in gelatin coatings. This can accelerate to the point of precipitation in the coatings and their visible spectra show $D$ and $H$-bands corresponding to aggregation. Electronic transitions corresponding to aggregate formation may also be induced by dyes stacked correctly onto polymeric mordant backbones ${ }^{6}$, a phenomenon known as metachromasy.

The advantages of aggregation are twofold in bleachable dyes, provided that it can be controlled. Firstly, the fact that new absorption maxima are obtained means that one dye now covers a rather greater portion of the visible spectrum and secondly, the aggregates formed are inevitably so bulky that they are caught in the gelatin "fishing net" yet revert to leuco-monomers during bleaching.

Amidinium pyrazolones (6) aggregate strongly in concentrated solution or gelatin coating.

(6)

For example, the dye ( $R=M e, R^{\prime}=O H_{2} \mathrm{CO}_{2} E t, R^{\prime \prime}=E t$ ) in aqueous solution gives three new species, figure 1.3. The monomer (dotted line)


Figure 1.3
has $\lambda_{\max }=510 \mathrm{~nm}$ and the oligomers (solid lines) at ca. $490 \mathrm{~nm}, 470$ $n m$ and 430 nm . The aggregation of these dyes is influenced by $R, R^{\prime}$ and $R^{\prime \prime}$. When $R^{\prime}=H$ and $R^{\prime \prime}=M e$, aggregate peaks occur thus: ca. 475 nm ( $\mathrm{R}=\mathrm{Me}$ ), ca. 430 nm and $480 \mathrm{~nm}\left(R=P_{r}^{n}\right)$, ca. $455 \mathrm{~nm}(R=P h)$, but for $R=B u^{t}$ only the monomer is seen. Hydrophobic interactions are thus seen to be of great significance. The imidinium residue is important, too, for replacing it either by $\mathrm{H}-, \mathrm{Ph}-,-\mathrm{CONH}_{2}$ or $-\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{NHMe})_{2}^{+}$leads to non-aggregating dyes. Furthermore, the anion also affects the aggregate species. Replacement of $\mathrm{NO}_{3}{ }^{-}$by $\mathrm{Cl}^{-}$, for example, gives stronger aggregates and, in the dye of figure 1.3, each aggregate peak may, in turn, be removed by increasing concentrations of anionic wetting agent, and is different for sulphate and sulphonate-type wetting agents. The water content of gelatin coatings is yet a further factor to be considered.

Pigments are the ultimate form of dye aggregates, and a pigment of a water-insoluble dye will, of course, be layer-specific. It has been found that certain bleachable dye types, when used as pigments and possessing base-soluble or "hydrophilicising" groups (e.g. hydroxyl) bleach rapidly enough to be of value. Hydroxypyridone trimethine oxonols are of great interest as pigments and aggregated species.

### 1.3 Aims and Objectives (Photographically)

(a) To investigate the development of new anti-halation underlayer dye systems. This would take a variety of forms and is the subject of chapter 3.
(b) To make a comprehensive study of the bleaching reaction, being not only concerned with sulphite bleaching but also studying the effects of a whole range of other nucleophiles. This would involve investigation by ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C},{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ n.m.r. and visible spectroscopy. Attempts would also be made to isolate the bleached adducts. This investigation forms the subject of chapter 4 .
(c) To study aggregate formation by concentration - dependent solution spectroscopy. For a wide range of dyes examples can be drawn and a study of H-band appearance with increasing concentration made, again using ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C},{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ n.m.r. and visible spectroscopy.

CHAPTER 2
Syntheses

### 2.1. Preparation of Hydroxypyridones

2.1.1. Preparation of cyanoacetamides

In general cyanoacetamides are readily prepared by treatment of an ester of cyanoacetic acid with an amine (Scheme 2.1). In a similar manner

(Scheme 2.1)
bis-amides can be prepared (Scheme 2.2) and these are useful intermediates to oligomeric dyes (see Chapter 3). The basic procedure of Carson, Scott

$$
\begin{gathered}
2 \mathrm{NCCH}_{2} \mathrm{CO}_{2} \mathrm{R}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{~N}\left(\mathrm{CH}_{2}\right) \mathrm{NH}_{2} \longrightarrow \mathrm{NCCH}_{2} \mathrm{CONH}\left(\mathrm{CH}_{2}\right) \mathrm{NHCOCH}_{2} \mathrm{CN} \\
\text { (Scheme 2.2) }
\end{gathered}
$$

and Vose ${ }^{10}$ used (where $R^{\prime}=H, M e, E t$ ) was modified for the preparation of more complex amides (where $R^{\prime}=$ aryl, styryl; and bis-cyanoacetamides).
2.1.2. Conversion of cyanoacetamides to hydroxypyridones

The procedure followed for the preparation of simple hydroxypyridones (where $\mathrm{R}^{\prime}=\mathrm{H}, \mathrm{Me}$, Et) was that of Bobbitt and Scola ${ }^{11}$ who had investigated the preparation and reactions of 4-methyl-3-substituted pyridines. This involved condensation of the cyanoacetamides with ethyl acetoacetate (Scheme 2.3). The synthesis of more complex

hydroxypyridones (where $R^{\prime}=$ aryl, styryl) and bis-hydroxypyridones (Scheme 2.4) required modification of the basic procedure,

(Scheme 2.4)

usually involving change of solvent, base (e.g. $\mathrm{OH}^{-}, \mathrm{MeO}^{-}, \mathrm{NH}_{3}$ ), mole ratios or reaction time. Hydroxypyridones can also be prepared without isolation of the cyanoacetamide but, in general, we have preferred to purify the synthetic intermediates.
2.1.3. Preparation of potentially polymerisable hydroxypyridones One important objective of the synthetic work was the preparation of oxonol dyes attached to a polymer chain. Several approaches to this problem were investigated (see Chapter 3). One of these required the synthesis of a hydroxypyridone having an N -styryl substituent. The synthetic approach chosen required the preparation of m-aminostyrene
(Scheme 2.5) which could then be converted to its cyanoacetamide and thence to the hydroxypyridone. a-Methyl-(m-nitrobenzyl) alcohol was

prepared by the method of Lund ${ }^{12}$ using the Meerwein-Ponndorf-Verley reduction of m-nitroacetophenone. This alcohol was then dehydrated with o-phosphoric acid, which is now the method of choice for such dehydrations ${ }^{13}$. The m-nitrostyrene so obtained was cleanly reduced to m-aminostyrene using stannous chloride and concentrated hydrochloric acid ${ }^{14}$.

The conversion of the amine to amide proved to be a difficult process. Meanwhile other more convenient routes to oligomeric oxonol dyes were discovered and time did not permit the further investigation of the syntheses of N -styryl oxonol dye salts.

### 2.2 Intermediates for the synthesis of unsymmetrical (merocyanine)

dyes
The standard routes to the symmetrical hydrcxypyridone methine bridged oxonols (2.4.1) do not permit efficient preparation of unsymmetrical structures and a step-wise reaction sequence has been devised to circumvent this problem. \&-Anilinoacrolein anil hydrochloride which is readily prepared by reaction of two molar equivalents of aniline with 1,1',3,3'-tetramethoxypropane in the presence of concentrated hydrochloric acid ${ }^{15}$ (Scheme 2.6 ) reacts with a hydroxypyridone in the
 $+(\mathrm{MeO})_{2} \mathrm{CHCH}_{2} \mathrm{CH}(\mathrm{OMe})_{2} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{HCl}}{\mathrm{PhNHCHCHCHNHPh} \mathrm{Cl}^{-}}^{+}$ (Scheme 2.6)
presence of acetic anhydride to form an 3-(3'-acetanilidoallylidiene) hydroxpyridone intermediate ${ }^{16}$ (Scheme 2.7) which can be isolated.



When this is treated with an active methylene compound, for example, a different hydroxypyridone molecule or a 2-methyl benzothiazolium salt, an unsymmetrical dye is obtained (Scheme 2.11).

Dyes containing an extra bridging double bond may be prepared in $a$ similar manner using glutaconic dialdehyde dianil hydrochloride. This intermediate is derived by reaction of N -(2,4-dinitrophenyl) pyridinium chloride with three molar equivalents of aniline ${ }^{17}$ (Scheme 2.8) and its

(Scheme 2.8)
subsequent reaction with a hydroxypyridone yields the penta-methine bridged intermediate ${ }^{16}$. Glucaconic dialdehyde dianil hydrochloride is also used for the preparation of symmetrical penta-methine bridged oxonol dyes (2.4.1).
2.3. An intermediate in the preparation of a radical-cation oxonol dye The aprotic diazotisation of anthranilic acid by isopentyl nitrite in the presence of carbon disulphide and isopentyl alcohol in boiling 1,2-dichloroethane yielded 2-isopentoxy-1,3-benzodithiole. Thermal decomposition of the benzodithiole at $200^{\circ}$ produced dibenzotetrathiafulvalene ${ }^{18}$ (Scheme 2.9).



$$
\left(\mathrm{R}=\mathrm{C}_{5} \mathrm{H}_{11}-\text { iso }\right)
$$

(Scheme 2.9)

### 2.4. Preparation of dyes

Five general classes of dye have been prepared:
(a) symmetrical hydroxypyridone mono-, tri-, and penta- methine bridged oxonols;
(b) unsymmetrical hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonols and merocyanines;
(c) cationic hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonols;
(d) polymeric and polymerisable hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonols;
(e) radical-cation hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonol salts. Dyes of type (d) and (e) form the subjects of Chapters 3 and 7, respectively, and hence are not covered here.
2.4.1. Preparation of symmetrical hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonols ${ }^{19}$

The general synthetic route to these materials involves condensation of two moles of hydroxypyridone with one mole of coupling agent in the presence of a base or salt (usually an acetate or halide). For monomethine bridged oxonol salts triethylorthoformate is the coupling agent. For the trimethine analogues 1,1'3,3'-tetramethoxypropane is used and for the pentamethine dyes glutaconic dialdehyde dianil hydrochloride is present. (Scheme 2.10).


$$
(m=1-4)
$$

$n=0 \quad X=(E t O)_{3} C H$
$n=1 \quad \mathrm{X}=(\mathrm{MeO})_{2} \mathrm{CHCH}_{2} \mathrm{CH}(\mathrm{OMe})_{2}$
$n=2 \quad \mathrm{X}=\mathrm{PhNHCHCHCHCHCHNHPh} \mathrm{C1}{ }^{-}$

Table 2.1 lists the hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonols prepared by this method.

Table 2.1.

| X | R ${ }^{\prime}$ | M | m |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $(\mathrm{EtO}){ }_{3} \mathrm{CH}$ | Et | $\mathrm{Et}_{3} \mathrm{NH}$ | 1 |
| $(\mathrm{MeO})_{2} \mathrm{CHCH}_{2} \mathrm{CH}(\mathrm{OMe})_{2}$ | H | Ca | 2 |
| " | Me | $\mathrm{Bu}_{4} \mathrm{~N}$ | 1 |
| " | " | $\mathrm{Et}_{4} \mathrm{~N}$ | 1 |
| " | " | $\mathrm{Ph}_{3} \mathrm{MeP}$ | 1 |
| " | Et | Ca | 2 |
| " | " | Co | 2 |
| " | " | Ni | 2 |
| " | " | Al | 3 |
| " | " | Ag | 1 |
| " | '" | $\mathrm{Et}_{3} \mathrm{NH}$ | 1 |
| " | " | $\mathrm{Ph}_{4} \mathrm{P}$ | 1 |
| " | " | $\mathrm{Ph}_{3} \mathrm{PCH}_{2} \mathrm{C}$ | 2 |
| " | " | $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{C}=\mathrm{CHC}$ | 1 |
| " | " | $\mathrm{Bu}_{4} \mathrm{~N}$ | 1 |
| " | " |  | 1 |
| " | " |  | 1 |

$R^{\prime}$
M
m
"
"
"
"
"
"
"
"
"
"

PhNHCHCHCHCHCHNHPh C1-
"

$B u^{n}$
H
1
Na
1

Li
1
"


1
$\mathrm{Hex}^{\mathrm{n}}$
$\mathrm{Bu}_{4} \mathrm{~N}$
1
$\mathrm{Bu}_{4} \mathrm{~N}$
1

Phenyl
H
1
Tolyl
Ca
2

Anisyl
Ca 2

Et
$\mathrm{Et}_{3} \mathrm{NH}$
1



1

The dye parent acid is obtained from reaction of hydroxypyridone and, for example, 1,1'3,3'-tetramethoxypropane in the presence of acetic acid.
2.4.2. Preparation of unsymmetrical hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonols and merocyanines. 20

These materials are prepared by the treatment of 3-(3'-acetanilidoallyldiene)hydroxypyridone with active methylene compounds in the presence of pyridine/triethylamine (Scheme 2.11). Where a second mole of $a$ different hydroxpyridone is used unsymmetrical trimethine bridged oxonols result. Tetramethine formally neutral merocyanines result when active heterocycles such as 2-methyl benzothiazolium bromide are present.


### 2.4.3. Preparation of cationic hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonols 21

The only cationic oxonol synthesised was that obtained by reaction of N-dimethylaminopropyl hydroxypyridone with coupling agent 1,1',3,3'tetramethoxypropane in the presence of hydroiodic acid/iodine (Scheme 2.12).


(Scheme 2.12)

This enabled a cationic oxonol with non-stoichiometric iodine content to be obtained.

## CHAPTER 3

Polymeric Dye Systems as Bleachable Antihalation Underlayers
3.1. It is the function of the antihalation underlayer to prevent any unabsorbed rays of light which have passed through the sensitive film layers from being reflected, thereby preventing "halation". One might assume that making the light which reaches the underlayer of a narrow enough wavelength range could reduce the underlayer composition to a single dye component. For example, in a colour film, a combination of yellow and magenta filter layers, coloured colour forming agents called "masks" and a light-tight camera could reduce the requirement for the underlayer to merely a red light absorbing (cyan) component. In practice, however, the inefficiency of the filter layers to absorb all of the light passing through them and the additional expectancy of the underlayer, in many cases, to also behave as a backing layer (that is to prevent light entering through the back of the assembly) means that it more usually has to deal with a much wider range of the visible spectrum. This is presently achieved by using a combination of up to three separate dyes and relying on dye aggregrate formation to provide good overlap of the individual dye absorptions, ${ }^{22}$ figure 3.1.


Figure 3.1.

Commercially, underlayer formulation involves separate preparations of the component dyes and polymer, followed by their subsequent co-precipitation. It was our intention to investigate both the simplification of this procedure and other approaches to improving dye substantivity.

### 3.2. Chain-Growth Polymerisation

3.2.1. Hydroxypyridone oxonol salts of polymerisable cation

We synthesised a monomeric dye-mordant species (I) (Scheme 3.1)
which we hoped to polymerise in either solution or the solid state.




Scheme 3.1

Several methods were tried. These included reacting
(a) $\quad$ a $10 \% \mathrm{w} / \mathrm{w}$ solution of (I) in water, in the presence of $1 \mathrm{~mol} \%$ of the initiator 4,4'-azobis(4-cyanopentanoic acid (ABCPA) at $60^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ overnight,
(b) a $20 \% \mathrm{~W} / \mathrm{w}$ solution of (I) in absolute ethanol, in the presence of $0.5 \mathrm{~mol} \%$ azobisisobutyronitrile (AZBN) at $60^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ overnight,
(c) a $10 \% \mathrm{w} / \mathrm{w}$ solution of (I) in dimethylformamide, in the presence of $0.5 \mathrm{~mol} \% \mathrm{AZBN}$, at $60^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ overnight,
and
(d) a $20 \% \mathrm{~W} / \mathrm{w}$ solution of (I) in dimethylformamide, in the presence of $0.5 \mathrm{~mol} \% \mathrm{AZBN}$, at $60^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ overnight.

In the solid state, solid (I) was:
(e) heated at $160^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ overnight,
and
(f) exposed to ultraviolet radiation ( $\lambda=207 \mathrm{~nm}$ ) over a weekend.

In every case ${ }^{1}$ H n.m.r. spectra indicated that the vinyl group protons remained intact. It was thought that the hydroxypyridone oxonol anion in (I) might be inhibiting the chain-growth polymermisation. Certainly the chromophore was involved in a reaction of sorts during the attempted polymerisation since bleaching was seen to occur. This process was investigated by dilatometric measurements. The progress of a polymerisation can be determined by means of continuous monitoring of the volume contraction. Starkweather and Taylor ${ }^{23}$ demonstrated that a linear relationship exists between volume contraction in per cent and the degree of polymerisation. We have compared the polymerisation of methyl methacrylate, using azobisisobutyronitrile, AZBN, as initiator in methyl ethyl ketone at $60^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ with and without added (I). In theory, there were three possibilities:
(a) (I) could be inhibiting the polymerisation,
(b) (I) could be retarding the polymerisation,
(c) (I) could be both retarding and inhibiting the polymerisation.

Retarders slow down the rate and inhibitors will completely stop polymerisation. Both types tend to act in the same way and differ only in their efficiency in rendering the growing chains inactive. The effect of the addition of a retarder or an inhibitor to a free-radical polymerisation system is shown in figure $3.2^{24}$. Nitrobenzene for example, acts as a retarder for styrene through a chain-transfer reaction. The

(i) Retardation
(ii) Inhibition ( note the induction time during which the inhibitor is consumed)
(iii) Inhibition and Retardation ( the product from the inhibition reaction is a retarder for the polymerisation )

Figure 3.2
radicals yielded by this reaction are rather inactive and react only slowly with styrene monomer molecules. In this case both the rate and degree of polyermisation are reduced. On the other hand benzoquinone inhibits the polymerisation of styrene by scavenging every polymer radical formed and converting them into unreactive substances. The inhibitor itself is rendered inactive by the reaction and this leads to a phenomenon known as an "induction period" whereby inhibition only takes place for a limited period of time. After all the inhibitor molecules are used up polymerisation proceeds in the normal way ${ }^{24}$. Figure 3.3 shows the observed effects with (ii) and without (i) added (I) on the polymerisation, clearly demonstrating its inhibiting nature.


Figure 3.3.
A later X-ray structural study of (I) revealed the closest proximity between the vinyl groups of adjacent cations in the lattice to be $13 \AA$ (see Chapter 6). It was therefore not surprising that the solid state polymerisation was not successful.

### 3.2.2. Polymerisable hydroxypyridone methine bridged oxonol anions

Our initial intention was to introduce a polymerisable N-styryl substituent on to one of the pyridone rings of the oxonol dye anion. However, as a result of the findings of the dilatometric measurements in the previous section we decided that the polymerisation would have to be
carried out at the hydroxypyridone stage, Scheme 3.2, as the evidence tended to suggest that it was the methine bridge of the oxonol dye anion which was responsible for its inhibiting properties. The cyanoacetamide (I) (Scheme 3.2) however, proved difficult to synthesise, and this, coupled with the discovery of a more convenient route to polymeric/ oligomeric systems (3.3), meant that no further work was done in this area.



Scheme 3.2

(Iv)

### 3.3 Step-Growth Polymerisation

This involved the synthesis of symmetrical bis-hydroxypyridones, hence providing two identical sites at which condensation could take place (Scheme 3.3). The subsequent "step-growth" condensation polymerisation reaction with 1,1',3,3'-tetramethoxypropane, yielded oligomeric species III, Scheme 3.3.

(I)

(III)



Me
( $M=E t_{3} \mathrm{NH} ; x=3,4,6 ; n=1-4 ; m=1$ )

Scheme 3.3

The course of the polymerisation where (III, $x=6, M=E t_{3} N H$ and $m=1$ ) was followed with time by removing small aliquots from the reaction mixture (a $40 \% \mathrm{w} / \mathrm{w}$ solution of the bis-hydroxypyridone in dimethyl- formamide with a molar equivalent of 1,1',3,3'-tetramethoxypropane and excess triethylamine) every four hours. These were then reprecipitated from ethyl acetate and characterised using high field ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ and ${ }^{13}$ C n.m.r. and u.v./visible spectroscopic techniques.
"End-group" analyses by way of the high field ${ }^{1} H$ n.m.r. spectra provided us with more quantitative results. These analyses were carried out by selecting two peaks in the ${ }^{1} H$ spectrum of each of the aliquots, one corresponding to one or more equivalent protons of an end-group ( $H^{1}$, Scheme 3.3) and the other to one or more equivalent protons of the repeating unit $\left(H^{2}\right.$, Scheme 3.3$)$. The ratio of their relative integrals provides an estimate of the number of repeating units ( $n$ ) at any one time (Table 3.1), though it must be borne in mind that one is always dealing with a molecular weight distribution.

| Time/Hours | 4 | 8 | 12 | 16 | 21 | 25 | 29 | 45 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $n$ | 2.30 | 2.89 | 3.54 | 4.08 | 3.46 | 3.00 | 2.39 | 1.58 |

Table 3.1

Figure 3.4 shows the absorbances at the $\lambda_{\max }$ values for each of the aliquots ( 1 mg in $100 \mathrm{~cm}^{3} \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ ). Close examination of these

results in conjunction with their ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ n.m.r. spectra shows
(a) 0-16 hours; (i) a gradual decrease in absorbances at 592, 554 and 441 nm coupled with a decrease at 312 and 257 nm ; and
(ii) a steady shift to a higher molecular weight distribution.
(b) $16-48$ hours; (i) a gradual increase in absorbances at 257 and 312 nm coupled with a decrease at 592,554 and 441 nm . and
(ii) a steady shift to a lower molecular weight distribution. The absorbances at 592, 554 and 441 nm are essentially due to the lower molecular weight, water soluble species, monomeric and dimeric material in the main. The absorbances at 257 and 312 nm correspond to the tis-hydroxypyridone (II, Scheme 3.3). The results then suggest that between 0 - 16 hours we are observing a consumption of the tis-hydroxypyridone and the formation of higher molecular weight, water insolutle, material. Between 16-48 hours we are seeing an increase in residual bis-hydroxypyridone resulting possibly from the gradual decomposition of oligomeric material.

It thus became apparent that the most promising material was the low molecular weight oligomeric material formed after only four hours. It was water solutle and appeared to aggregate sufficiently well even at this low molecular weight distribution to provide very good spectral coverage, figure 3.5. Gelatin coatings on triacetate base have been made of this material and it has undergone Ilford Ltd's standard evaluation tests for substantivity ( $\mathfrak{a}$ ) and bleachability ( $b$ ) and (c), figure 3.5 (see section 10.2.3). The material is seen to be both highly substantive and bleachable.


Figure 3.5

Thus, although the long chain "double bond" free-radical polymerised materials are not readily synthesised the oligomers obtained by condensation polymerisation appear to have the desired properties of an anti-halation underlayer and are easily prepared. Indeed the materials described here are currently undergoing further commercial evaluation.

## CHAPTER 4

The Bleaching Reaction

4.1 Most bleachable dyes have the $\alpha$, $\beta$-unsaturated carbonyl residue as part of their chromophore. This is susceptible to a Michael-type conjugate attack at the soft electrophilic centre on the methine bridge, Scheme 4.1.


Scheme 4.1

This not only solubilises the dye, assisting its removal by washing out during aqueous processing, but also interrupts the chromophoric system (hence "bleaching" as a term). It may also, in aggregated systems disrupt the aggregand/crystal packing, making the aggregate as a whole less well held in the gelatin "fishing net".

Photographic folklore has always assumed the sulphite of the developer to be the major bleaching agent, but direct evidence for sulphite ion bleaching dyes of this type has been lacking. The so-called Stenhouse dyes have shown to undergo attack by sulphite ions ${ }^{25}$ as shown in Scheme 4.2. The benzylidene dyes, which are also bleachable, have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{PhNH}-\mathrm{CH}=\mathrm{CH}-\mathrm{CH}=\underset{\mathrm{OH}}{\mathrm{C}}-\mathrm{CH}=\stackrel{\oplus}{\mathrm{NHPh}} \mathrm{Cl}^{\ominus} \\
& \Downarrow_{\mathrm{SO}_{3}}{ }^{2-} \\
& \Theta_{\mathrm{O}_{3} \mathrm{~S}}-\mathrm{CH}=\mathrm{CH}-\mathrm{CH} \underset{\mathrm{OH}}{\mathrm{C}} \mathrm{C}-\mathrm{CH}=\mathrm{NPh}+\mathrm{PHNH}_{2} \\
& \text { (colourless stable crystals) }
\end{aligned}
$$

Scheme 4.2
been shown to undergo nucleophilic addition by the cyanide ion in a similar fashion, Scheme 4.3.


We thus set out to investigate in more depth the bleaching of the hydroxypyridone trimethine oxonols by a variety of nucleophiles using visible and ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ and ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ n.m.r. spectroscopic techniques. Although the sulphite ion was to be studied most extensively, reactions involving ions such as $\mathrm{OH}^{-}, \mathrm{S}^{2-}, \mathrm{CN}^{-}, \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{Me}}, \mathrm{NH}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{EtNH}_{2}$ were also examined. Dye (I) was chosen for our investigations as it had relatively simple ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ and ${ }^{13}$ C n.m.r. spectra resulting from its metallic cation and

$\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{Ca}^{2+}$
(I)
symmetry. Figure 4.1 shows its ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H},{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$-proton decoupled and ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ fully proton coupled n.m.r. spectra, tables 4.1 and 4.2 their respective assignments.
$400.13 \mathrm{MHz}{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ spectrum $\left(d^{6}-\right.$ DMSO $)$


$62.90 \mathrm{MHz}{ }^{13}$ C-proton decoupled spectrum ( $d^{6}$-DMSO )


דй $62 \cdot 90 \mathrm{MHz}{ }^{13}$ C-fully proton coupled spectrum ( $d^{6}-$ DMSO $)$


[^0]Table 4.1

| $\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right)$ | $\mathrm{J}, \mathrm{Hz}$ | Assignment |
| :---: | :---: | :--- |
| $1.09(\mathrm{t})$ | 7.0 | $\mathrm{C}^{1,20_{\mathrm{H}_{3}}}$ |
| $2.44(\mathrm{~s})$ |  | $\mathrm{C}^{7,15 \mathrm{H}_{3}}$ |
| $3.90(\mathrm{qt})$ | 7.0 | $\mathrm{C}^{2,19 \mathrm{H}_{2}}$ |
| $7.71(\mathrm{~d})$ | 13.0 | $\mathrm{C}^{10,12} \mathrm{H}$ |
| $9.01(\mathrm{t})$ | 13.0 | $\mathrm{C}^{11} \mathrm{H}$ |

Table 4.2

| $\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.$ DMSO, ppm $)$ | Assignment |
| :---: | :---: |
| 13.08 | C(1), C(20) |
| 18.55 | C(7) , C(15) |
| 33.82 | C(2), C(19) |
| 92.21 | C(6), C(14) |
| 110.40 | C(8), C(13) |
| 117.72 | C(5), C(17) |
| 120.93 | C(11) |
| 157.36 | C(10), C(12) |
| 158.13 | C(4), C(16) |
| $161.39\}$ | $\mathrm{C}(3), \mathrm{C}(9)$ |
| 161.97 \} | C(18), C(21) |

### 4.2. Sulphite Bleaching

4.2.1 Kinetic studies

The bleaching of (I) was studied in aqueous solution at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, using large excesses of sodium sulphite ( $\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}{ }^{2-}\right] /[$ Dye $\left.]>20\right)$ to simplify the kinetics. Under these conditions (figure 4.2) the consumption of dye was first-order:

$$
-d[D y e] / d t=k_{1}[D y e]
$$

The pseudo first-order rate constant, $k_{1}$, was also linearly linked with the stoichiometric sulphite ion concentration (Table 4.3, figure 4.3), i.e.

$$
-d[\text { Dye }] / d t=k_{2}[\text { Dye }]\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}^{2-}\right] \text { stoich } .
$$

Table 4.3

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
{[\text { Dye }]_{0}=1.0 \times 10^{-6} \mathrm{M}} \\
{\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}{ }^{2-}\right]_{0} / \mathrm{M}} & \mathrm{k}_{1} / \mathrm{s}^{-1} & \ln \left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}{ }^{2-}\right]
\end{array} \ln \mathrm{k}{ }_{1}
$$

TIMES


InA


Figure 4.2


Figure 4.3

The kinetic form with respect of sulphite ion suggests

$$
\text { Rate } \alpha\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}{ }^{2-}\right]^{1.3}
$$

and this implies two contributions of different kinetic order.
Other possible bleaching reagents in this system included sulphur dioxide, bisulphite ions or even hydroxide ions. The effect of changing the pH of the solution upon the observed rate of reaction (Table 4.4, figure 4.4) shows that neither sulphur dioxide nor hydroxide ions could possibly have been the bleaching reagents. Although the bisulphite ion

$$
\text { Table } 4.4
$$

| pH | 2.13 | 3.15 | 4.04 |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{k}^{1 / \mathrm{s}^{-1}}$ | $2.87 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.77 \times 10^{-3}$ | $18.82 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| $[\mathrm{H}+] / \mathrm{M}$ | $7.40 \times 10^{-3}$ | $7.08 \times 10^{-4}$ | $9.12 \times 10^{-5}$ |
| $\left[\mathrm{HSO}_{3}{ }^{-}\right] / \mathrm{M}$ | $4.22 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.98 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.21 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| $\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}{ }^{2-}\right] / \mathrm{M}$ | $5.80 \times 10^{-8}$ | $8.62 \times 10^{-7}$ | $69.50 \times 10^{-7}$ |
| $\left[\mathrm{SO}_{2}\right] / \mathrm{M}$ | $2.03 \times 10^{-3}$ | $0.82 \times 10^{-3}$ | $0.04 \times 10^{-3}$ |

concentration is seen to increase with increasing pH and observed rate of reaction, the extent to which it increases is very slight. This leaves us then with the most probable bleaching reagent being the sulphite ion.

The reaction can thus be separated into

$$
\begin{aligned}
k^{1}[\text { Dye }]\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}^{2-}\right] & =k_{a}[\text { Dye }]\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}^{2-}\right]+k_{b}[\text { Dye }]\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}^{2-}\right]^{2} \\
& \Rightarrow k^{1}=k_{a}+k_{b}\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}^{2-}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

thence
$-\mathrm{d}[$ Dye $]=2.88 \times 10^{-3}[$ Dye $]\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}{ }^{2-}\right]+2100[$ Dye $]\left[\mathrm{SO}_{3}{ }^{2-}\right]{ }^{2}$ dt
in which the kinetic order of the second contribution has not been rigorously defined.


### 4.2.2. N.m.r. studies

The disymmetry introduced into the dye molecule by the addition of sulphite ion is reflected in both the ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ and ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ n.m.r. spectra (figure 4.5).

Tables 4.5 and 4.6 show the assignments of the ${ }^{1} H$ and ${ }^{13} C$ n.m.r. spectra, respectively. The double up on signals, the shift in

Table 4.5 .

| $\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO} / \mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}, \mathrm{ppm}\right)$ | $\mathrm{J}, \mathrm{Hz}$ | Assignment |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0.96 (t) | 7.2 | $\mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}$ |
| 0.99 (t) | 7.0 | $\mathrm{C}^{20_{H_{3}}}$ |
| 2.12 (s) | $\mathrm{C}^{7} \mathrm{H}_{3}$ |  |
| 2.31 (s) | $\mathrm{C}^{15 \mathrm{H}_{3}}$ |  |
| 3.79 (qt) | 7.3 | $\mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}$ |
| 3.83 (qt) | 7.2 | $\mathrm{C}^{19} \mathrm{H}_{2}$ |
| 5.50 (qt) | 1.3 | $\mathrm{C}^{10} \mathrm{H}$ |
|  | 8.3 | $\mathrm{C}^{12} \mathrm{H}$ |
| 6.24 (qt) | 1.3 | $\mathrm{C}^{11}$ |
|  | 15.6 | 8.3 |


$400.13 \mathrm{MHz}{ }^{I_{H}}$ spectrum ( $d^{6}$-DMSO $)$
$62.90 \mathrm{MHz}{ }^{13}$ C-proton decoupled spectrum ( $\mathrm{d}^{6}$-DMSO )


$62.90 \mathrm{MHz}{ }^{13}$ C-fully proton coupled spectrum ( $\left.\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}\right)$


## Table 4.6

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \delta\left(d^{6}-D_{S S O} / D_{2} 0, p p m\right) \\
& 14.32 \\
& \text { 19.69 } \\
& 21.31 \text { ( } \\
& 36.34 \\
& 37.15 \\
& 65.02 \\
& 80.88 \\
& 81.18\} \\
& 109.26 \\
& 109.44 \\
& \left.\begin{array}{l}
123.27 \\
123.53
\end{array}\right\} \\
& 125.79 \\
& 128.79 \\
& \left.\begin{array}{l}
151.55 \\
153.29
\end{array}\right\} \\
& \left.\begin{array}{l}
164.74 \\
165.41 \\
165.60 \\
165.88
\end{array}\right\} \\
& \text { C(11) } \\
& C(12) \\
& C(4), C(16) \\
& C(3), C(9) \\
& \text { C(18), C(21) }
\end{aligned}
$$

position of the $C(10)$ peak from 157.4 to 65.0 ppm and the region of the ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ spectrum corresponding to the methine bridge protons (shown expounded in figure 4.6 ) all suggest the existence of a Michael-type adduct.




4.3 Other Nucleophiles
4.3.1 Initial qualitative studies revealed $\mathrm{CN}^{-}, \mathrm{MeO}^{-}, \mathrm{S}^{2-}$,
$\mathrm{NH}_{3}, \mathrm{Et}_{3} \mathrm{~N}, \mathrm{OH}^{-}, \mathrm{SH}^{-}$and $\mathrm{EtNH}_{2}$ like $\mathrm{SO}_{3}^{2-}$ to be effective in bleaching dye I. The additions of $\mathrm{OH}^{-}, \mathrm{SH}^{-}, \mathrm{NH}_{3}$, and $\mathrm{EtNH}_{2}$ being reversible (that is the acidification of the bleached solution, in each case, regenerated the original dye chromophore, figure 4.7).


Figure 4.7

Nucleophiles such as $\mathrm{N}_{3}{ }^{-}, \mathrm{PhNH}_{2}, \mathrm{SCN}{ }^{-} . \mathrm{Ph}_{3} \mathrm{P}$ and $\mathrm{S}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{3}{ }^{2-}$ were found to be ineffective bleaching agents.
4.3.2 N.m.r. studies

Of the nucleophiles investigated, the ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ and ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ n.m.r. spectra of the $\mathrm{CD}_{3} \mathrm{O}^{-}, \mathrm{S}^{2-}$ and $\mathrm{EtNH}_{2}$ bleached adducts resembled most closely those of the $\mathrm{SO}_{3}{ }^{2-}$ case, figure 4.8.

The spectra of the $\mathrm{NH}_{3}$ bleached adduct were highly complex, figure 4.9 (possibly as a result of the equilibrium;

$$
\left.\mathrm{NH}_{3}(\mathrm{aq})+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \rightleftharpoons \mathrm{NH}_{4}^{+}+\mathrm{OH}^{-}\right)
$$

$50.31 \mathrm{MHz}^{13}$ C-proton decoupled spectrun: $\mathrm{NH}_{3}$-bleached adduct ( $\mathrm{D}_{2} 0 / \mathrm{d}^{6}$-DMSO $)$
$400 \cdot 13 \mathrm{MHz}{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ spectrum: $\mathrm{CD}_{3} \mathrm{O}^{-}$-bleached adduct $\left(\mathrm{d}^{4}-\mathrm{MeOH} / \mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DNSO}\right)$


$50.31 \mathrm{MHz}^{13} \mathrm{C}$-proton decoupled spectrum; $\mathrm{CD}_{3} 0^{-}$-bleached adduct ( $\mathrm{d}^{4}-\mathrm{MeOH} / \mathrm{d}^{6}$ - DxisO )

$400 \cdot 13^{\mathrm{MHz}}{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ spectrums $\mathrm{s}^{2-}$-bleached adduct ( $\mathrm{D}_{2} 0 / \mathrm{d}^{6}-$ DNSOO $)$


7:10 7.00 6. 60 690 6:70 640 6.50 6.40 6:30
50.31 MHz ${ }^{13}$ C-proton decoupled spectrums EtNH ${ }_{2}$-bleached adduct ( $d^{6}-$ DY 1 SO )


Figure 4.8

For the $\mathrm{CN}^{-}$case the coupling of the methine bridge protons changed drastically, figure 4.10 (i). The most probable explanation being that the $C(10)$ proton had deuterium exchanged leaving just the two non-equivalent bridge protons on carbons (11) and (12). The carbon-deuterium coupling is, however, not readily identifiable from the ${ }^{13}$ C-proton decoupled spectrum, figure 4.10 (ii).
$400 \cdot 13 \mathrm{MHz}{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ spectrum: $\mathrm{CN}^{-}-$bleached adduct $\left(\mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}^{-} \mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}\right)$

$100.60 \mathrm{MHz}{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$-proton decoupled spectrum: $\mathrm{CN}^{-}-$bleached adduct ( $\mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O} / \mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}$ )


Figure 4.10
4.4 Trapping a Bleached Adduct
After many different approaches to trapping a bleached adduct we
eventually had some success using o-phenylenediamine as the attacking
nucleophile, Scheme 4.4. The pale blue adduct precipitated from a hot

ethanolic solution (see 10.3.5). It was however found to be totally insoluble in all of the available deuterated n.m.r. solvents. Solid-state ${ }^{13}$ C n.m.r. spectra of dye II and its o-phenylenediamine bleached adduct (III) were of limited use, however, addition peaks in the aromatic region are clearly visible, figure 4.11. Table 4.7 lists the assignment of the solution ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ n.m.r. spectrum of dye II. The accurate top mass of 553

O-phenylenediamine bleached ${ }^{6} 9$ duct ( III ) -solid state


Dye II-solid state


Dye II- $22.5 \mathrm{MHz}{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$-proton decoupled spectrum ( $\mathrm{a}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}$ )


Figure 4.11

Table 4.7

| $\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right)$ | Assignment |
| :---: | :---: |
| 13.58 | C(1), C(24) |
| 18.40 | C(9), C(17) |
| 19.76 | C(2), C(23) |
| 29.52 | C(3), C(22) |
| 38.49 | C(4), C(21) |
| 92.08 | C(8) , C(16) |
| 110.22 | C(10), C(15) |
| 117.63 | C(7), C(19) |
| 120.82 | C(13) |
| 157.24 | $C(12), C(14)$ |
| 157.95 | C(6), C(18) |
| 161.46 | C(5), C(11) |
| 161.92 | $C(20), C(25)$ |

from mass spectrometry was consistent with a monoprotonated species of III. The elemental analysis was not wholly satisfactory however, attempts to further purify the adduct failed.

Michael-type addition at the methine bridge does appear to be the major process involved in the bleaching of these oxonol dyes. The kinetic and n.m.r. data, however, suggests that to consider this the only process is an over-simplification. A far more detailed investigation is obviously required to give a fuller understanding of this reaction.

## CHAPTER 5

Electrical Properties of Semi-insulating and and Semiconducting Materials

### 5.1 Basic Classification ${ }^{27}$.

From the electrical standpoint a material may be classified as a metal, a semiconductor or an insulator, depending on its conductivity, although the limits of conductivity which mark the boundaries between these classes are somewhat arbitrary. At room temperature, if the conductivity lies in the range $10^{6}-10^{3} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$, the material is said to be a metal, and if it is lower than $10^{-12} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$ it is an insulator. Semiconductors have conductivities lying in the range $10^{3}-10^{-7} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$, although not all materials having conductivities within this range are semiconductors. Substances with conductivities in the range $10^{-7}-10^{-12} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$ may be regarded as "poor" or "semi-insulators".
5.2 Band Theory ${ }^{27,28,29 .}$

To differentiate between various elements and compounds, in respect of their electrical conduction properties one needs only to consider electrons with energies in two bands - the "valence" and "conduction" bands. The valence band is the uppermost band which is filled or partially filled with electrons; the conduction band is the next higher band, which may be either empty or partially filled. Electrons in deeper lying levels, which are normal ly filled, play no part in the conduction process. Representative energy band diagrams for a metal (a), an insulator (b) and a semiconductor (c) are shown in figure 5.1.


Figure 5.1

### 5.2.1 Metals .

Metals are characterised by an upper energy band which is approximately half-filled. Such a band can originate for two reasons; (i) overlap can occur between the valence and conduction bands; (ii) the atoms may have insufficient valence electrons to fill the available states in the valence band (e.g. alkali metals).

Since vacant electron energy levels exist in close proximity to the levels which are occupied, electrons can be readily excited to higher levels when an electric field is applied and current can flow. The high conductivity of metals arises because of the large number of electrons with energies in the topmost partially filled band (approximately one per atom).

### 5.2.2 Insulators

If a material has a full valence band and an empty conduction band, which is separated by a forbidden band, then it is either an insulator or a semiconductor. An insulator is characterised by a conduction band which is virtually empty, both in thermal equilibrium and when an electric field is applied. This means that the forbidden gap separating the energy levels of the valence and conduction bands has to be so large that electrons cannot be excited from the valence to the conduction band. Such excitation could arise in thermal equilibrium if the forbidden gap was narrow enough. This is because the atoms of the solid are continually vibrating about their mean positions and some of this thermal vibrational energy is shared by the electrons. In the presence of an electric field valence electrons also absorb energy, but again, if this is less than the energy gap, they cannot be excited to the conduction band.

### 5.2.3 Intrinsic Semiconductors

If the valence and conduction bands are separated by a narrow forbidden energy gap, then at all temperatures above absolute zero there may be some electrons in the conduction band and some holes in the valence band of a pure crystal in thermal equilibrium i.e. even though no external exciting radiation or electric field is applied. Since the conduction band is then partially filled and the valence band partially empty, further energy can be absorbed from an external electric field by the electrons in the conduction band and the holes in the valence band. For such an "intrinsic" semiconductor the density $n_{i}$ of electrons in the conduction band is equal to the density of $p_{i}$ of holes in the valence band and both classes of carrier will contribute to the current.

### 5.2.4 Extrinsic Semiconductors

The usefulness of semiconductors in electronic devices is ultimately bound up, not with the pure or "intrinsic" type of semiconductor referred to above, but with the modifications brought about in such materials by incorporating relatively small percentages of selected impurities in the host crystal. The resulting material is known as an impurity or "extrinsic" semiconductor. The basic features of extrinsic semiconduction can be simply demonstrated with reference to germanium, which in pure form is an intrinsic semiconductor.

(a)

(b)

Figure 5.2

Germanium is tetravalent. In single crystal form each germanium atom is surrounded by four nearest neighbours at the corners of a regular tetrahedron. Each of the four valence electrons combines with a similar electron belonging to one of the near-neighbour atoms to form a covalent bond. This arrangement is shown diagrammatically in two dimensions in figure 5.2(a). Each pair of lines represents a covalent bond. In figure 5.2(b) the modification of this diagram is shown when one of the germanium atoms is replaced by a pentavalent atom such as arsenic. Only four of the five valence electrons of the arsenic atom can form covalent bonds, the fifth revolves around the arsenic nucleus in a loosely bound orbit. The microscopic energy band picture in the vicinity of the arsenic atom is illustrated in figure 5.3. A potential well has been


Figure 5.3
shown at the site of the arsenic atom, in which there is a localised electron energy level just below the bottom of the conduction band. At very low temperatures the fifth valence electron will occupy this level. Since the level is very near the bottom of the conduction band, however, only a small amount of thermal energy is required to excite this electron into the conduction band. The arsenic atom is then positively ionised and the liberated electron is free to move through the crystal.

A pentavalent atom like arsenic in the germanium lattice is called a "donor" impurity, since it has in effect donated a conduction electron. The associated name for the conductivity is "n-type" (electrons have a negative charge) with a concentration " $n$ " of free electrons in the conduction band which exceeds the concentration p of holes in the valence band.

Trivalent atoms such as indium replacing germanium atoms produce a concentration of holes in the valence band which exceeds the


Figure 5.4


Figure 5.5
concentration of electrons in the conduction band. The resulting conductivity is called "p-type" (holes have positive charge). Such impurities are called "acceptors" since they accept an electron from the valence band in their ionised state. The mechanism is illustrated by figures 5.4 and 5.5 .

In any practical semiconductor both donor and acceptor impurities will be present although, by design one impurity type is usually dominant. Since in thermal equilibrium the general tendency is for electrons to occupy the lowest levels, one finds that the acceptors are ionised as far as possible by the extra electrons available from donor atoms. In consequence, as far as impurity carrier density is concerned, this is of a type equivalent to the dominant impurity present. If the densities of donors and acceptors are Nd and Na respectively then material for which $\mathrm{Nd}>\mathrm{Na}$ is n-type and if $\mathrm{Na}>\mathrm{Nd}$ it is p-type. If Na $=N d$ the material is said to be "compensated" and as far as free carrier densities are concerned will behave like intrinsic material. Its conduction properties will differ from intrinsic material, however, because of the extra scattering of free charges introduced by the ionised donor and acceptor atoms.
5.3 Distribution of Electrons and Holes in Energy States ${ }^{27,28}$.
5.3.1 The Fermi-Dirac distribution function.

The Fermi-Dirac probability distribution function, $f(\varepsilon)$, specifies the probability that an electron energy state at energy $\varepsilon$ is occupied by an electron. Its form is
$f(\varepsilon)=$
1
$1+\exp \left\{\left(\varepsilon-\varepsilon_{F}\right) / k T\right\}$
5.1
where $\varepsilon_{F}$ is the "Fermi level"; when $\varepsilon=\varepsilon_{F}$, then $f(\varepsilon)=\frac{1}{2}$. An
alternative interpretation of $f(\varepsilon)$ is that the product $f(\varepsilon)$ d $\varepsilon$ represents the average value of the fraction of all the states in an energy range, between $\varepsilon$ and $\varepsilon+d \varepsilon$, which are occupied. The form of the Fermi-Dirac distribution is shown in figure 5.6 for three different temperatures; $T_{1}=0$ and $0<T_{2}<T_{3}$.


Figure 5.6

If $\varepsilon$ is larger than $\varepsilon_{F}$ by several times $k T$ then the exponential term in thedenominator is large compared with unity and $f(\varepsilon)$ has the appropriate form

$$
f(\varepsilon) \simeq \exp \left\{-\left(\varepsilon-\varepsilon_{F}\right) / k T\right\}
$$

This approximate form is the same as the Maxwell-Boltzmann distribution, which applies to a gas. When applied to semiconductors it is referred to as the "classical approximation".

Clearly, if $f(\varepsilon)$ is the fraction of quantum states at $\varepsilon$ occupied by electrons, $1-f(\varepsilon)$ is the fraction left vacant or occupied by holes. Writing this as $f_{h}(\varepsilon)$ one has, from equation 5.1.

$$
f_{h}(\varepsilon)=1-f(\varepsilon)=\frac{1}{1+\exp \left\{\left(\varepsilon_{F}-\varepsilon\right) / k t\right\}}
$$

For $\varepsilon \ll \varepsilon_{F}$ by several units of $k T$ this reduces to

$$
f_{h}(\varepsilon) \simeq \exp \left\{-\left(\varepsilon_{F}-\varepsilon\right) / k T\right\}
$$

The functions $f(\varepsilon)$ and $f_{h}(\varepsilon)$ discussed above simply indicate the probabilities that a quantum state at energy $\varepsilon$ is occupied by an electron or a hole. The actual density of electrons or holes in a range of energy de at $\varepsilon$ is given by the product of the appropriate probability function and the density of states function $N(\varepsilon)$ at $\varepsilon$.
5.3.2 Density of energy states.

The electrons and holes which contribute significantly to conduction have energies near the bottom of the conduction band and near the top of the valence band, respectively. For most purposes it suffices therefore to determine the density of available states only in the vicinity of the edges of these bands. The energy versus wavenumber (k) relationships in these regions have the form

$$
\varepsilon_{k}=\frac{h^{2} k^{2}}{8 \pi^{2} m}
$$

(where $h$ is the Planck constant and $m$ is the mass of the charge carrier) and are parabolic. If states specifically near the bottom of the conduction band are considered, at which the energy datum is taken as $\varepsilon_{c}$, then one can write

$$
\varepsilon-\varepsilon_{c}=\frac{h^{2} k^{2}}{8 \pi^{2} m_{e}^{*}}
$$

where $m_{e}^{*}$ is the effective electron mass. If the incremental volume of $k$-space between $k$-values of $k$ and $k+d k$ is considered; in the first Brillouin zone this is $4 \pi k^{2} d k$ if spherical symmetry is assumed. Since each electron state (not allowing for spin) occupies $8 \pi^{3} / \mathrm{V}$ of k-space where $V$ is the volume of the crystal it follows that the number of energy states in this incremental volume of $k$-space, per unit volume of the
crystal is given by

$$
d N=2 x\left\{\frac{4 \pi k^{2} d k /\left(8 \pi^{3} / v\right)}{V}\right\}=\frac{k^{2} d k}{\pi^{2}}
$$

where the multiplying factor 2 takes account of the two possible directions of spin associated with each state. This equation may be rewritten

$$
\mathrm{dN}=\frac{\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{kdk})}{\pi^{2}}
$$

and substitutions may be made for $k$ and $k d k$ (by differentiation) from equation 5.6. Hence, one obtains

$$
d N=\left(\frac{4 \pi}{h^{3}}\right)\left(2 e^{*)^{\frac{3}{2}}\left(\varepsilon-\varepsilon_{c}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} d \varepsilon}\right.
$$

as the number of energy states in the range of energy from $\varepsilon$ to $\varepsilon+d \varepsilon$, per unit volume of the crystal. It follows that the number of electron energy states, per unit energy, per unit volume of the crystal can be specified as

$$
N(\varepsilon)=\frac{d N}{d \varepsilon} \quad 5.10
$$

so that from equation 5.9

$$
N(\varepsilon)=\left(\frac{4 \pi}{h^{3}}\right)\left(2 m e^{*}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}\left(\varepsilon-\varepsilon_{c}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}
$$

A similar expression is obtained for the density of available electron states near the top of an energy band starting with

$$
\varepsilon-\varepsilon_{v}=\frac{-h^{2} k^{2}}{8 \pi^{2} m_{h}^{*}}
$$

and hence,

$$
N(\varepsilon)=\left(\frac{4 \pi}{h^{3}}\right)\left(2 m_{h}^{*}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}\left(\varepsilon_{v}-\varepsilon\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}
$$

Here $\varepsilon_{v}$ is the energy at the top of the valence band and $m_{h}{ }^{*}$ is the effective mass of a hole.

By combining the results of the two preceding sections it is possible to calculate the densities, i.e. numbers of electrons and holes per unit volume, having energies in the range $\varepsilon$ to $\varepsilon+\mathrm{d} \varepsilon$. The respective expressions are:
$\mathrm{n}(\varepsilon)=\mathrm{f}(\varepsilon) \mathrm{N}(\varepsilon) \mathrm{d} \varepsilon$
5.14a
$p(\varepsilon)=f_{h}(\varepsilon) N(\varepsilon) d \varepsilon$
5.14b

### 5.3.3 Intrinsic semiconductor

Figure 5.7 shows how, by applying the results of the above sections, the actual density distributions, $n(\varepsilon)$ and $p(\varepsilon)$, of electrons and holes respectively, can be determined from the Fermi-Dirac distribution function
and the density of states functions. The Fermi-Dirac function is plotted in part (a), the density of state functions in part (b) and the resultant curves, obtained by multiplying these, in part (c). The areas under the upper and lower curves of part (c) give the total electron and hole densities $n$ and $p$ respectively.


Figure 5.7

Expressions for $n$ and $p$ may be obtained analytically from equations 5.1 and 5.11 and 5.3 and 5.13 by integrating equations $5.14 a$ and 5.14 b respectively. Since intrinsic material contains equal densities of electrons and holes it can be assumed that the Fermi level is near the centre of the forbidden gap so that the energies of electrons in the conduction band are several units of kT higher than $\varepsilon_{F}$, provided that the energy gap, $\left(\varepsilon_{c}-\varepsilon_{v}\right) \gg k T$. In this case the classical
approximation for $f(\varepsilon)$ can be used and

$$
\begin{align*}
n_{0} & =\exp \left(\varepsilon_{F} / k T\right) \int_{\varepsilon C}^{\varepsilon 2}\left[4 \pi\left(2 m_{e}^{*}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}} / h^{3}\right]\left(\varepsilon-\varepsilon_{C}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \exp (-\varepsilon / k T) d \varepsilon \\
& =\left\{\exp \left[\left(\varepsilon_{F}-\varepsilon_{C}\right) / k T\right] 4 \pi\left(2 m_{e}^{*}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}} / h^{3}\right\} \int_{0}^{\varepsilon_{2}-\varepsilon_{C}} \exp \left(-\varepsilon_{1} / k T\right) \varepsilon_{1}{ }^{\frac{1}{2}} d \varepsilon_{1}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\varepsilon_{1}=\varepsilon-\varepsilon_{c}$ and $\varepsilon_{2}$ is an energy level in the conduction band several units of $k T$ above $\varepsilon_{c}$, at which the parabolic distribution for $N(\varepsilon)$ is still valid and the suffix $O$ is used to indicate the value of $a$ quantity, in thermal equilibrium. The integral converges rapidly, because the exponential term in the integrand is dominant. Physically, this means that the probability of finding an electron in any state decreases rapidly the higher is the energy of the state. Hence $\varepsilon_{2}-$ $\varepsilon_{c}$ can be replaced by $\infty$, whereby it is converted to a standard form, with a value $(\pi k T)^{\frac{1}{2}} k T / 2$. Hence

$$
n_{0}=2\left(2 \pi m_{e}^{*} k T / h^{2}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}} \exp \left\{-\left(\varepsilon_{c}-\varepsilon_{F}\right) / k T\right\}
$$

This is frequently written as

$$
n_{o}=N_{c} \exp \left\{-\left(\varepsilon_{c}-\varepsilon_{F}\right) / k T\right\}
$$

where

$$
N_{c}=2\left(2 \pi m_{e}^{*} k T / h^{2}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}
$$

$N_{c}$ is interpreted as the "effective density of states" in the
conduction band. The reason for this becomes clear when it is recognised that $\exp \left\{-\left(\varepsilon_{C}-\varepsilon_{F}\right) / k T\right\}$ is the value of the Fermi-Dirac function at the bottom of the conduction band. $N_{c}$ can therefore be regarded as a localised density of states at this level.

A similar calculation may be carried out for hole density, and it is found that

$$
p_{o}=N_{v} \exp \left\{-\left(\varepsilon_{F}-\varepsilon_{v}\right) / k T\right\}
$$

where

$$
N_{v}=2\left(2 \pi m_{h}^{*} k T / h^{2}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}
$$

Here $N_{v}$ is the effective density of states for holes at the top of the valence band.

For intrinsic material $p_{0}=n_{0}$ and both are usually represented by the symbol $n_{i}$ so that, from equations 5.18 and 5.20 , one obtains
$p_{o} n_{0}=n_{i}^{2}=N_{c} N_{v} \exp \left\{-\left(\varepsilon_{c}-\varepsilon_{v}\right) / k T\right\}$
and therefore
$n_{i}=\sqrt{N_{c} N_{v}} \exp \left\{-\left(\varepsilon_{c}-\varepsilon_{v}\right) / 2 k T\right\}$
Now d.c. conductivity ( $\sigma_{0}$ ) for an intrinsic material is given by

$$
\sigma_{0}=n_{i} \text { e }\left(\mu_{e}+\mu_{\mathrm{h}}\right)
$$

where $\mu_{e}$ and $\mu_{n}$ are the mobilities of the electron and hole respectively, and $e$ is the electronic charge.

Thus

$$
\sigma_{o}=\left[\sqrt{N_{c} N_{v}} e\left(\mu_{e}+\mu_{h}\right)\right] \exp \left\{-\left(\varepsilon_{C}-\varepsilon_{v}\right) / 2 \mathrm{kT}\right\}
$$

Now [ ] varies slowly with temperature compared with the exponential term of equation 5.24 and it can be regarded as substantially constant for some purposes. Therefore, in general, for an intrinsic material,

$$
\sigma_{0}=\mathrm{A} \exp \{-\Delta \varepsilon / 2 \mathrm{kT}\}
$$

where $\Delta \varepsilon=\varepsilon_{C}-\varepsilon_{v}$ and is referred to as the "activation energy" or "band gap energy" (for an intrinsic material).

### 5.4 Conduction Mechanisms in Insulating Materials

Sections (5.2) and (5.3) have essentially discussed semiconductor theory and hence electronic conduction. Conduction is, however, neither solely specific to metals, and semiconductors nor restricted to being electronic in nature. A variety of conduction mechanisms exist which could be effective in insulators (dielectrics).

These are of particular interest to us, since many of our materials fall into the semi-insulating class.
5.4.1 Ionic conduction ${ }^{30}$.

It is known that carriers, in insulators, have an inherently low mobility and move by some form of hopping. Ionic conduction is an extreme form of hopping and it occurs when the carriers (ions) jump through sites which are vacancies.
5.4.2 Space charge limited conduction ${ }^{31}$

Space charge limited conduction arises when the supply of carriers is electrode controlled and a copious injection of charges takes place from an electrode, regardless of the mobility of the charge carriers in the material. Space charge limited conduction can have a pronounced effect on the transport of charge in insulators at room temperature. This is particularly the case in the presence of an ohmic contact which facilitates the injection of charge into the insulator ${ }^{32}$. SCL conduction is characterised by a quadratic voltage-current response i.e. $I \propto\left(V^{2} / d^{3}\right)$.

### 5.4.3 Impurity conduction ${ }^{30}$.

In impure insulators the wave function of the charge associated with the impurity centre is localised in the region of the centre. The wave functions of electrons of neighbouring impurity atoms overlap if there is a moderate concentration of impurities. In such cases a conduction process is possible in which the electrons move between centres without activation into the conduction band. This is known as impurity conduction.

### 5.4.4 Tunnelling ${ }^{33}$.

There can arise situations when an energy barrier is too large for a charge carrier to surmount. In such cases carriers may prefer to pass through the material without changing their potential energies. This process is called tunnelling and requires the barrier thickness to be of the order of a localised wave function length.

### 5.4.5 Schottky Effect ${ }^{30}$.

In the presence of high fields electron emission is possible from an electrode, which has a negative potential into the conduction band of the insulator. The high fields lower the metal-insulator interface barrier such that a thermally activated electron can easily pass over the barrier. The current density for such an emission is given by the Richardson-Schottky equation:

$$
J=A T^{2} \exp \{-\Phi / k T\} \exp \left\{\beta_{s} E^{\frac{1}{2}} / k T\right\}
$$

where $A$ is a constant, $\Phi$ is the barrier height, $T$ is the temperature and $\beta_{s}$ is the Schottky barrier lowering coefficient with e the electronic charge.

### 5.4.6 Poole-Frenkel conduction.

The Poole-Frenkel mechanism is commonly used to explain high field currents in amorphous materials and in impure semiconductors ${ }^{34}$. The effect is based on the lowering of the effective ionisation energy of $a$ donor by the applied field. For an ionisation energy $E_{1}$, the field-lowered value is $E_{1}-\beta F^{\frac{1}{2}}$, where $\beta$ is called the Poole-Frenkel constant. The current is given by

$$
J=J_{0} \exp \left\{\left(\beta F^{\frac{1}{2}} / k T\right)-\left(E_{1} / k T\right)\right\}
$$

Theoretically ${ }^{35}$,

$$
\beta=\left\{q^{3} / \pi \varepsilon_{o} \varepsilon_{r}\right\}^{\frac{1}{2}}
$$

where $\varepsilon_{o}$ is the permittivity of free space and $\varepsilon_{r}$ the relative permittivity for low or high frequencies depending on whether the medium surrounding the donor can or cannot polarise within the emission time. At very low temperatures the carriers are emitted at constant energy by direct tunnelling into the conduction band, and at moderate temperatures carriers are emitted by thermally assisted tunnelling through the top of the potential barrier.

The Poole-Frenkel effect requires the presence of donor sites which may co-exist ${ }^{35}$ with traps present in the forbidden gap. In general it is assumed that the potential surrounding a site is coulombic in nature and does not contain a screening factor, i.e. it falls off as the inverse distance measured from the site under consideration. This assumption gives a decrease in the potential barrier proportional to $E^{\frac{1}{2}}$ in the single site case.

The appearance of a linear region in a $\log I$ vs $V^{\frac{1}{2}}$ (or $E^{\frac{1}{2}}$ ) graph is considered ${ }^{36}$ to be evidence for the presence of a Poole-Frenkel mechanism.
5.5 Organic.semiconductors to organic metals $37,38,39,40,41,42$

The electrical conductivity of most organic materials (when purified) is extremely low . However, strong $\pi$-molecular donor (D) and acceptor ( $A$ ) molecules often react to form radical-ion salts ( $X^{+} A^{\top}$
and $\mathrm{D}^{+} \mathrm{X}^{-}$) and charge-transfer compounds (DA and $\mathrm{D}^{+} \mathrm{A}^{-}$) which have considerably higher conductivities. As may be seen in Table 5.1, the conductivities of some of the organic compounds resemble those of metals.

Table 5.1

| Material | $\sigma$ | $n$ | $\mu$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Ag | $6.6 \times 10^{5}$ | $5.8 \times 10^{22}$ | 70 |
| Cu | $6.4 \times 10^{5}$ | $8.5 \times 10^{22}$ | 47 |
| Hg | $4.4 \times 10^{4}$ | $4.2 \times 10^{22}$ | 6.6 |
| InSb | $3.5 \times 10^{2}$ |  | $6.5 \times 10^{4}$ |
| $\mathrm{Si}(\mathrm{n}$-type $)$ | $4 \times 10^{1}$ | $1 \times 10^{18}$ | 240 |
| TCNQ salts | $1-1000$ | $\simeq 10^{21}$ | 4 |
| Perylene $\mathrm{I}_{\mathbf{3}}$ | $2 \times 10^{1}$ | $1.3 \times 10^{20}$ | $\simeq 1$ |
| Anthracene | $\ll 10^{-14}$ | $\ll 10^{5}$ | $\simeq 1$ |
| Teflon | $\ll 10^{-14}$ |  |  |

(All values at room temperature, $\sigma=$ conductivity in $\Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$, $\mathrm{n}=$ density of carriers in $\mathrm{cm}^{-3}$, and $\mu=$ mobility in $\mathrm{cm}^{2} \mathrm{v}^{-1} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}$ ).

Charge-transfer complexes are formed from closed-shell molecules, are neutral in their ground state, and are characterised by weak van der Waals interactions. In the crystalline CT complexes, the donor and acceptor molecules stack in the order DA DA DA DA, as shown in figure 5.8 for perylene-fluoranil ${ }^{43}$. These stacks are called "mixed" or



(c)

Fig. 5.8
"intercalated" stacks. The intermolecular spacing between the D and A molecules in the same stack is less than the $3.4-3.6 \mathrm{~A}$ spacing that is characteristic of van der Waals solids.

The other class of D-A complexes consists of the radical-ion salts, e.g. the alkali metal-TCNQ salts and TTF-TCNQ (tetrathiafulvalenetetracyanoquinodimethane) type salts ${ }^{44-48}$, shown in figure 5.9. In many

91


Figure 5.9
of the radical salts, the donors and acceptors are arranged in separate stacks, as shown in Figure 5.10.

| D | A | D | A |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| D | A | D | A |
| D | A | D | A |
| - | - | - | - |

Figure 5.10

In crystalline TTF-TCNQ the molecules in each stack are tilted with respect to the axis of the stack, and adjacent columns are arranged to form a herringbone pattern. A common feature of all radical ion salts and complexes is the planarity of the individual molecules. The metallic conductivities referred to in Table 5.1 appear only in those compounds in which $D$ and $A$ are in separate stacks. TTF-TCNQ, for example, has been referred to as an organic metal, and (TMTSF) $2_{2} \mathrm{PF}_{6}\left(\mathrm{di}-\left(\Delta^{2,2^{\prime}}\right.\right.$-bi-4,5-dimethyl-1,3-diselenole)-hexafluorophosphate) is a superconductor ${ }^{39}$.

Organic radical-ion salts are of practical interest because they have already demonstrated superconductivity, and they are interesting theoretically because they exhibit a quasi-one-dimensional behaviour. As has been mentioned, the $D$ and $A$ molecules in single crystals of the radical-ion salts are often arranged in separate and parallel stacks, and the carrier motion seems to be confined mostly to the particular stack in which the carrier is generated. Occasionally, the carrier will hop out of its stack. If there were no forces of interaction between neighbouring stacks, this system would be truly $1-D$ and the conductivity would be zero in two directions; since there must be forces of attraction in order to form the crystal in the first place, the radical-ion salts are quasi-1-D systems. Nevertheless, these salts provide a.convenient and challenging testing ground for $1-D$ theories.

In particular, the research in quasi-1-D crystals has been spurred by the hope of finding high-temperature superconductivity or high conductivity produced by some collective mechanism other than the quasi-Bose-Einstein condensation of Cooper-pairs ${ }^{49}$. The idea that superconductivity might be found in conjugated aromatic compounds first appeared in the work of London ${ }^{50}$ who looked upon the motion of the
electrons in the half-filled $\pi$-orbitals of the benzene molecule as being non-dissipating: the magnetic field generated by this motion had an appropriately diamagnetic character. Pursuing this concept, he then suggested that superconductivity is a manifestation of quantum behaviour on a macroscopic scale; he viewed the superconductivity as a gigantic molecule over which the charge was delocalised in unsaturated orbitals. This idea was taken up and given greater relevance by Little 51 , who proposed that an attractive potential between conduction electrons could be mediated by an intramolecular polarisability, producing an effect similar to that of lattice phonons in the creation of Cooper-pairs. Little envisaged the constitution of a polymer-like molecule, consisting of a conducting spine and polarisable side groups; an electron travelling along the spine would polarise the side groups, and this polarisation could act as an attractive potential to the next electron coming along the spine. Figure 5.11 illustrates the superconducting backbone of a polymer chain and cyanine dye side groups initially suggested by Little.



Figure 5.11

Although this material has not been made, several analogs of this polymer have been synthesised ${ }^{52}$, but unfortunately, none displays superconductivity.

The TCNQ salts which have a 1:1 composition ratio of cations to TCNQ (i.e. simple salts) and which have separate (segregated) cations and TCNQ stacks comprise $\simeq 25 \%$ of the known TCNQ compounds. Figure 5.12


Figure 5.12
shows the dc conductivity data taken along the stacking axis of single crystals of a number of simple (1:1) TCNQ salts known to form segregated stacks. The cations of these salts are listed in Tables 5.2 and 5.3 along with a number of other examples ${ }^{38}$.

Table 5.2

$$
\sigma\left(\Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)
$$

$\mathrm{Na}^{+}$
$\left(\mathrm{Li}^{+}, \mathrm{K}^{+}, \mathrm{Cs}^{+}, \mathrm{Rb}^{+}\right)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 3 \times 10^{-5} \\
& \left(10^{-4}-10^{-6}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$


$10^{-9}$
$2 \times 10^{-5}$


$$
\begin{gathered}
10^{-5} \\
\left(10^{-6}\right) \\
\left(10^{-6}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

(4-cyano-NMPy)

$3 \times 10^{-8}$

N-methylacridinium (NMAd)

$2 \times 10^{-5}$
(Cations of Class I TCNQ salts with their 300 K powder conductivities).

Table 5.3

$$
\sigma\left(\Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)
$$



2

$\Delta 4,4$ ' bithiopyranium [BTP]


1
(Cations of Class II TCNQ salts with their 300 K powder conductivities).

On the basis of the magnitude of the conductivity, at say, 300 K , these salts separate into two distinct groups Class I salts are semiconducting and Class II salts have a very high conductivity, which initially increases with decreasing temperature below $300^{\circ} \mathrm{K}$, hence they are called "metallic" (even though they are generally not metallic at low temperatures).

There are many differences between, for example, $\mathrm{K}^{+}$(Class I) and TTF ${ }^{+}$(Class II) that could be responsible for the large difference in the conductivities of their TCNQ salts. The differences, however, are not so easily found for the $N$-methylacridinium (NMAd) vs. the N-methylphenazinium (NMP) salts of TCNQ where the cations differ only by one heterocyclic nitrogen.

Salts in both classes contain face-to-face stacks of TCNQ molecules with strong $\pi$-molecular overlap along the stacking direction, resulting in a large tight-binding charge-transfer integral, t. Both theoretical and experimental estimates of the electronic bandwidth, $4 t$, are about 0.5 eV . One would think that, with one unpaired electron per TCNQ molecule in a simple non-interacting electron (or molecular orbital) theory, the band (or orbital) would be only half-filled and that, with such a large overlap, all of these materials should be potentially highly conducting. For this reason, some workers have approached the problem by asking; why are Class I salts poorer conductors?

It has been suggested 53,54 that distortions in the TCNQ stacks play an important role in the conductivity of these salts. Indeed, the X-ray crystal structures of $\mathrm{K}-, \mathrm{Na}$, and Rb (phase I) - TCNQ show ${ }^{55}$ that the spacing between the molecules in the stacks strongly alternates at 300 K while that in NMP- and TTF-TCNQ is uniform ${ }^{56}$. Such a pairing of molecules or dimerisation would be expected for a simple Peierls transition and would be expected to make the distorted salts far less conducting than those with uniform stacks. Furthermore, the alkali-TCNQ salts have a phase transition at $T_{C}$, below which they are dimerised, but above which the stacks are uniform ${ }^{55}$. For example, for $K, \mathrm{Na}$ and Rb (phase II), $T_{c}=395,345$ and 227 K , respectively, and yet above $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{C}}$, where the stacks are uniform, the conductivity is still at least four orders of magnitude lower than that of typical class II salts.

Thus, class I salts are semiconducting even when they have uniform stacks, and hence stack distortions cannot account fully for the large differences in conductivity.

In these materials, Coulomb interactions have important effects. The magnitude of the Coulomb repulsion energy between two electrons separated by a distance $r$ is given by $e^{2} / r=14.3 \mathrm{eV} / r$ ( $r$ is in $\AA$ ). In these salts $r$ is typically about $3-4 \AA$, and therefore the characteristic Coulomb energies are large, i.e., about 3-4eV. If these repulsive interactions are not appreciably reduced in the solid, they will be larger than the bandwidth associated with delocalising the electrons on to adjacent molecules; the bandwidth, $4 t$, is about 0.5 eV . The ground state of the $\left(\mathrm{TCNQ}^{-}\right)_{2}$ dimer, for example, will then have the unpaired electrons localised on each TCNQ ${ }^{-}$. The lowest excitation will be a charge-transfer excitation with an energy $U$ given by

$$
U=h v_{C T}=U_{0}-v_{1}
$$

$U$ is thus the difference between the Coulomb repulsion energy ( $U_{0}$ ) when two electrons are on the same $T C N Q$ molecule and the repulsion $\left(V_{1}\right)$ when they are on adjacent molecules. $U_{0}$ may also be viewed as the disproportionation energy of the reaction

$$
\mathrm{TCNQ}^{-}+\mathrm{TCNQ}^{-} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{U}_{0}} \mathrm{TCNQ}+\mathrm{TCNQ}^{2-}
$$

Similarly, the unpaired electrons on a stack of $T C N Q^{-}$anions will be localised if the Coulomb interactions are large. The lowest excitation will also be a charge-transfer band, at an energy $h \nu_{C T} \simeq U$ given by equation 5.29. Since the conductivity along the stack is achieved by exciting an electron down the stack, the conductivity will be limited by a large activation energy, $\simeq U$. If the energy $U$ is large (compared to $4 t$ ), the material will be an insulator.

In close analogy with the mechanism for organic superconductivity proposed by Little ${ }^{51}$, Le Blanc ${ }^{57}$ proposed that the excitonic polarisability of the cations of class II sufficiently reduces (screens) the repulsion interactions ( $U$ ) on the TCNQ stacks so the $U$ becomes small compared to the band width $4 t$. In this event, the 300 K conductivity would become metallic for class II salts, while those of class I would remain semiconducting with large unreduced Coulomb energies $U$. The differences in polarisability between $\mathrm{NMAd}^{+}$and $\mathrm{NMP}^{+}$, however, cannot be large enough to be the most important difference between these salts. Therefore, the cations in Table 5.3 are apparently neither polarisable enough nor close enough to the TCNQ stack ${ }^{58}$ to substantially decrease U.

On the basis of optical experiments, it was suggested ${ }^{59}$ that the difference between classes was caused by a difference in the amount of charge, $\rho$, transferred from donor to TCNQ, i.e. that in class I salts this charge transfer is complete ( $\rho=1$ ) and the TCNQ molecules are completely reduced to $T C N Q^{-}$. For class II salts, on the other hand, it is suggested that the charge transfer is incomplete ( $\rho<1$ ), hence the TCNQ molecules are only partially reduced. For class I salts there is $\rho=1$ unpaired electron on each TCNQ molecule and the lowest excitation coresponds to exciting an electron from $\mathrm{TCNQ}^{-}$to a neighbouring (occupied) $\mathrm{TCNQ}^{-}$molecule. This charge-transfer transition requires an energy $h \nu_{C T} \approx U$, as discussed earlier.

In class II salts, on the other hand, there are only electrons (with $\rho<1$ ) transferred from the donor. Hence on a short time scale,
the stack may be viewed as containing both neutral $\mathrm{TCNQ}^{\circ}$ and ionic TCNQ ${ }^{-}$molecules. In such a mixed-valence stack, it is possible to excite an electron from $\mathrm{TCNQ}^{-}$to a neigbouring neutral $\mathrm{TCNQ}^{\circ}$ molecule, hence not having to overcome the strong Coulombic repulsion energy, $U$, as

$$
\mathrm{TCNQ}^{-}+\mathrm{TCNQ}^{\circ} \longrightarrow \mathrm{TCNQ}^{\circ}+\mathrm{TCNQ}^{-}
$$

shown schematically in figure 5.13.

a)

b)


Figure 5.13

### 5.6. Aims and Objectives (electrically)

The crystal structure of the hydroxypyridone trimethine oxonol MI1579 ${ }^{2}$ showed the anions to be planar and ordered one above the other along the $b$ axis with an interplanar separation of 3.67 A , figure 5.14 .


Figure 5.14


#### Abstract

MI 1579 was found to have a dc conductivity $\sigma=5.75 \times 10^{-11} \Omega^{-1}$ $\mathrm{cm}^{-1}$ at 373 K (compacted powder). The insulating nature of MI1579, however, was not altogether suprising as in order for efficient electronic migration to occur an interplanar distance of less than or equal to van der Waals spacing (3.4 A) would be required.


The result did, however, encourage us to look for ways of modifying the dye structure to improve the dc conductivity.
(a) In the short term this might have been achieved by:
i. shortening the $N-a l k y l$ substituent. From figure 5.14, the N-ethyl group did appear to hinder closest packing of the anions;
ii. introducing additional potential charge carriers. This would involve enriching the structures with $\pi-e l e c t r o n s$ either via the cation e.g.

or via the anion by introducing N-aryl substituents or by increasing the methine chain length. Increasing methine chain lengths had been shown to decrease thermal activation energies and increase dc conductivities in the cyanine dyes ${ }^{60,61}$, Table 5.4.

Table 5.4

|  |  |  |  | $\mathrm{I}^{-}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| n | N | $\lambda_{\text {max } / \mathrm{nm}}$ | $\Delta \varepsilon / \mathrm{eV}$ | $\sigma / \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$ |
| 1 | 8 | 605 | 1.8 | $2 \times 10^{-13}$ |
| 2 | 10 | 710 | 1.3 | $10^{-11}$ |
| 3 | 12 | 817 | 0.69 | $1.3 \times 10^{-8}$ |
|  |  |  |  |  |

( $N$ is the number of $\pi$ electrons, $\Delta \varepsilon$ the thermal activation energy and $\sigma$ the conductivity).
iii. Introducing cations or anions with their own inherent conductivity; this would involve the synthesis of radical cation-oxonol dye salts.
(b) In the longer term we hoped to elucidate a general relationship between packing in the crystal and substituent and counter-ion changes. This would involve X-ray crystal structure determination and solid-state n.m.r. spectroscopy.
(c) It was also our intention to investigate conduction in insulating and semi-insulating materials as well as in the semiconductors using dielectric spectroscopy.
(d) The preparation of a range of solids by cocrystallisation of different anionic (oxonol) and cationic (cyanine) dyes, of similar molecular dimensions, in the hope of forming charge transfer complexes was also planned.

CHAPTER 6
Structural Studies in the Solid State

### 6.1. X-ray Crystal Structure Analyses

6.1.1. To our knowledge only two other oxonol dye crystal structures are known ${ }^{62}$. This, recent publication concerns co-crystals of cyanine and oxonol dyes. They show multiple morphology and have potentially interesting electrical and magnetic properties.

The most extensively studied photographic dyes, in terms of structure, are the cyanines and their analogues ${ }^{63}$. The cyanines are spectral sensitizers, that is, their addition sensitize 's silver halides to regions of the spectrum other than just the blue and violet. Their general formula is given in Figure 6.1. The molecular packing in


Figure 6.1
( $A$ and $B$ complete hetersocyclic nuclei, which may be the same or different)
many of these crystals involves planar dye cations, with angles of less than $15^{\circ}$ between planes defined by the two heterocyclic rings, packed plane to plane and end to end in layers. Examples include thiacyanine (I) (bromide ${ }^{64}$ or TCNQ complex ${ }^{65}$ ), phosphathiacyanine (II) perchlorate ${ }^{66}$, 5,5',6,6'-tetrachlorobenzimidazolocarbocyanine (III) iodide ${ }^{67}$ and the acetylenic dye IV 5,6-di-chloro-1,3-diethyl-2[(5,6-dichloro-1,3-diethyl-2-benzimidazolinylidene)-1-propynyl]benzimidazolium p-toluenesulphonate ${ }^{68}$, Figure 6.2 shows average bond lengths and angles for these four planar dyes and for the nonplanar imidazo[4,5,-b] -quinoxalinocyanine $V$ iodide ${ }^{69}$.

Steric interactions are often relieved by twisting about the central methine carbon. In $V$, for example, the reported angle of twist is $55^{\circ}$. Nearly equivalent bond lengths in the two heterocyclic rings for almost every symmetrical cyanine, even in the presence of significant distortion of the methine bridge, suggests that the charge on the dye is delocalised over the chromophore. The cation-cation arrangements of most interest have been those for 1, $1^{\prime}$-diethyl-2, $2^{\prime}$-quinocyanine chloride ${ }^{70}$, 5,5',6,6'-tetrachloro-1, 1', 3, 3'-tetraethylbenzimidazolocarbocyanine iodide ${ }^{67}$ and 5,5'-dichloro-3.3',9-tri-ethylthiacarbocyanine bromide ${ }^{71}$. The heterocyclic rings of these three dyes have plane-to-plane orientations, and interplanar distances of 3.3 to 3.6 A . The lateral shift of adjacent dye chromphores in the benzimidazole dye is 12 to 13 A (Figure 6.3A). The atoms in the quinocyanine dye exhibit a more complex relationship, where the highly twisted chromophore introduces an inversion centre relating atoms of adjacent chromophores. In contrast



$\mathrm{I}^{-} \cdot(\mathrm{o}) 2 \mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{OH}$ (b) $\mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{CN}$


$$
\text { PTS }^{-} \cdot \frac{1}{5} \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}
$$



Figure 6.2


Figure 6.3
to this, 3,3'-diethylthiacarbocyanine ${ }^{72,73}$ (Fig. 6.3B) with similar interplanar distances ( $\simeq 3.6 \mathrm{~A}$ ) exhibits a lateral shift of adjacent chromophores of only 4.05 A . This lateral displacement of adjacent chromophores is highly influenced by substituents ${ }^{63}$.

The structure determination of the hydroxypyridone trimethine oxonol (Ia), Fig. 6.4, carried out by Cheetham, Grossel and Johnson (unpublished results) reveals the anion to be highly planar (angle of


Figure 6.4

Figure 6.5
twist between planes defined by the two hydroxypyridone rings $=12^{\circ}$ ), Figure 6.5. This figure also shows the closest approach of the triethylammonium cation to the anion molecule. The interaction of the external hydroxypyridone ring oxygen and the nitrogen of the cation is presumably supplemented by hydrogen bonding, Fig. 6.6. It is also


Et
Figure 6.6
apparent that the anions stack in such a way as to minimise electrostatic repulsions between them and this is supported by the positions adopted by the associated cations, Fig. 6.7.


r


Figure 6.7

The perpendicular distance between the planes of two adjacent anions in the stack is 3.67 A .

Like many of the cyanine dye structures this planar stacking arrangement lends itself to the possibility of intermolecular electronic charge transfer (van der Waals spacing in solids $\simeq 3.4 \mathrm{~A}$ ). The semiconductivity of many of the simple cyanine dyes 60,61 and the almost metallic conductivity of some of their TCNQ complexes ${ }^{74}$ is well known. We therefore set out to investigate how we might modify the mode of packing in the hydroxypyridone oxonols. Our crystallographic studies, due to limited access to diffractometer facilities, were concentrated on the effects of cation variation on anionic stacking.
6.1.2 The structure of tetraphenylphosphonium 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol (Ib), Fig. 6.8.


Figure 6.8


Figure 6.9

The anion is seen to be far less planar (angle of twist about methine bridge $=40.37^{\circ}$ ), Figure 6.9. Also the molecules of the anionic stack are infinitely parallel in contrast to the herringbone type arrangement in Ia . The interplanar distance has also increased to 4.06 A .

The fractional atomic coordinates, anisotropic temperature factors, bond lengths and bond angles are listed in Tables 6.1, 6.2, 6.3 and 6.4 respectively.

Table 6.1.
Fractional atom co-ordinates for $I(b)$, with estimated standard deviations in parentheses

| Atom | x/ョ | y/b | z/C |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| C(1) | $0.0091(6)$ | $0.3888(7)$ | $0.1045(6)$ |
| C(2) | $0.1192(5)$ | 0.3626 (5) | $0.0838(5)$ |
| C(3) | $0.1868(4)$ | $0.1726(4)$ | $0.1332(4)$ |
| C(4) | $0.2000(3)$ | $0.0565(4)$ | $0.1018(3)$ |
| C(5) | $0.2600(4)$ | -0.0120(5) | $0.1793(4)$ |
| C(6) | $0.1558(3)$ | $0.0129(4)$ | $0.0062(3)$ |
| C(7) | $0.1659(5)$ | -0.1116(5) | -0.0176(5) |
| C(8) | $0.1007(3)$ | $0.0866(4)$ | -0.0690(3) |
| C(9) | $0.0947(3)$ | $0.2070(4)$ | -0.0455 (3) |
| C(10) | $0.0506(3)$ | $0.0430(4)$ | -0.1649(3) |
| C(11) | $0.0000(0)$ | $0.1027(6)$ | -0.2500(0) |
| C(22) | $0.4898(3)$ | 0.2984 (4) | $0.1337(4)$ |
| C(23) | $0.5594(4)$ | $0.2093(5)$ | $0.1280(4)$ |
| C(24) | $0.5539(5)$ | $0.1414(5)$ | $0.0377(5)$ |
| C(25) | 0.4774 (5) | $0.1615(5)$ | -0.0466(5) |
| C(26) | $0.4081(5)$ | $0.2487(6)$ | -0.0396(4) |
| C(27) | $0.4128(4)$ | $0.3182(5)$ | $0.0489(4)$ |
| C(28) | $0.6117(4)$ | $0.4798(4)$ | $0.2536(4)$ |
| C(29) | $0.6901(4)$ | $0.4644(5)$ | $0.1879(4)$ |
| C(30) | $0.7750(4)$ | $0.5403(5)$ | 0.1972 (5) |
| C(31) | $0.7804(5)$ | $0.6269(6)$ | $0.2697(6)$ |
| C(32) | $0.7009(6)$ | $0.6408(6)$ | $0.3345(6)$ |
| C(33) | $0.6157(5)$ | $0.5685(5)$ | $0.3259(5)$ |
| N(1) | $0.1342(3)$ | 0.2428(3) | $0.0575(3)$ |
| $N(2)$ | $0.3103(4)$ | -0.0656(5) | $0.2400(4)$ |
| O(1) | $0.2182(3)$ | $0.2099(3)$ | $0.2223(3)$ |

Table 6.1 (continued)

| $O(2)$ | $0.0547(3)$ | $0.2804(3)$ | $-0.1062(2)$ |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| P(1) | $0.5000(0)$ | $0.3872(1)$ | $0.2500(0)$ |
| $H(1)$ | $-0.041(5)$ | $0.376(7)$ | $0.043(5)$ |
| $H(2)$ | $0.004(5)$ | $0.476(6)$ | $0.126(5)$ |
| $H(3)$ | $-0.017(5)$ | $0.336(6)$ | $0.162(5)$ |
| $H(4)$ | $0.167(4)$ | $0.379(5)$ | $0.150(4)$ |
| $H(5)$ | $0.149(4)$ | $0.417(4)$ | $0.029(4)$ |
| $H(6)$ | $0.208(4)$ | $-0.123(5)$ | $-0.101(4)$ |
| $H(7)$ | $0.091(5)$ | $-0.154(5)$ | $-0.023(5)$ |
| $H(8)$ | $0.210(5)$ | $-0.149(6)$ | $0.019(5)$ |
| $H(9)$ | $0.053(3)$ | $-0.053(4)$ | $-0.177(3)$ |
| $H(10)$ | $0.000(0)$ | $0.188(5)$ | $-0.250(0)$ |
| $H(20)$ | $0.611(4)$ | $0.190(5)$ | $0.187(4)$ |
| $H(21)$ | $0.609(4)$ | $0.074(5)$ | $0.028(4)$ |
| $H(22)$ | $0.487(4)$ | $0.112(5)$ | $-0.121(5)$ |
| $H(23)$ | $0.343(5)$ | $0.259(5)$ | $-0.099(5)$ |
| $H(24)$ | $0.359(4)$ | $0.382(4)$ | $0.053(4)$ |
| $H(25)$ | $0.691(3)$ | $0.395(4)$ | $0.136(3)$ |
| $H(26)$ | $0.830(4)$ | $0.525(5)$ | $0.145(4)$ |
| $H(27)$ | $0.850(4)$ | $0.692(5)$ | $0.269(4)$ |
| $H(28)$ | $0.691(5)$ | $0.710(6)$ | $0.390(5)$ |
| $H(29)$ | $0.558(5)$ | $0.585(5)$ | $0.377(4)$ |

## Table 6.2

The anisotropic temperature factors for the atoms of $I(b)$, with estimated standard deviations in parentheses

| Atom | $u[1,1]$ | $u[2,2]$ | $u[3,3]$ | $u[2,3]$ | $u[1,3]$ | $u[1,2]$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :---: | ---: | :---: |
| $C(1)$ | $0.0975(51)$ | $0.0718(46)$ | $0.0698(43)$ | $-0.0126(38)$ | $0.0053(39)$ | $0.0237(40)$ |
| $C(2)$ | $0.0792(38)$ | $0.0455(31)$ | $0.0528(33)$ | $-0.0105(21)$ | $-0.0199(29)$ | $0.0058(27)$ |
| $C(3)$ | $0.0459(27)$ | $0.0522(30)$ | $0.0422(25)$ | $0.0021(22)$ | $-0.0096(20)$ | $0.0016(22)$ |
| $C(4)$ | $0.0381(24)$ | $0.0486(27)$ | $0.0371(24)$ | $0.0071(21)$ | $-0.0087(19)$ | $0.0028(21)$ |
| $C(5)$ | $0.0568(30)$ | $0.0596(33)$ | $0.0468(28)$ | $0.0040(26)$ | $-0.0142(24)$ | $0.0062(27)$ |
| $C(6)$ | $0.0361(23)$ | $0.0435(25)$ | $0.0367(23)$ | $0.0055(20)$ | $-0.0018(18)$ | $0.0030(20)$ |
| $C(7)$ | $0.0600(32)$ | $0.0451(29)$ | $0.0547(31)$ | $0.0018(25)$ | $-0.0086(25)$ | $0.0109(26)$ |
| $C(8)$ | $0.0351(22)$ | $0.0399(25)$ | $0.0308(22)$ | $0.0031(18)$ | $-0.0038(17)$ | $0.0016(19)$ |
| $C(9)$ | $0.0408(24)$ | $0.0417(25)$ | $0.0349(22)$ | $-0.0001(20)$ | $-0.0030(18)$ | $-0.0013(20)$ |
| $C(10)$ | $0.0402(23)$ | $0.00396(26)$ | $0.0360(23)$ | $0.0005(20)$ | $-0.0025(18)$ | $-0.0002(20)$ |
| $C(11)$ | $0.0404(33)$ | $0.0435(38)$ | $0.0325(31)$ | $0.0000(0)$ | $-0.0045(25)$ | $0.0000(0)$ |
| $C(22)$ | $0.0420(24)$ | $0.00433(26)$ | $0.0419(26)$ | $-0.0010(21)$ | $-0.0037(20)$ | $0.0003(21)$ |
| $C(23)$ | $0.0475(29)$ | $0.0515(31)$ | $0.0633(33)$ | $-0.0130(26)$ | $-0.0149(25)$ | $0.0108(24)$ |
| $C(24)$ | $0.0584(35)$ | $0.0567(35)$ | $0.0789(40)$ | $-0.0233(30)$ | $-0.0067(29)$ | $0.0068(29)$ |
| $C(25)$ | $0.0734(38)$ | $0.0696(39)$ | $0.0541(34)$ | $-0.0166(30)$ | $-0.0029(28)$ | $-0.0093(31)$ |
| $C(26)$ | $0.0730(38)$ | $0.0787(42)$ | $0.0455(30)$ | $-0.0017(29)$ | $-0.0173(27)$ | $0.0009(33)$ |
| $C(27)$ | $0.0501(29)$ | $0.0589(33)$ | $0.0495(29)$ | $0.0033(25)$ | $-0.0084(23)$ | $0.0131(26)$ |
| $C(28)$ | $0.0401(25)$ | $0.0449(28)$ | $0.0526(30)$ | $0.00030(23)$ | $0.0029(22)$ | $-0.0018(21)$ |
| $C(29)$ | $0.0459(27)$ | $0.0531(32)$ | $0.0553(31)$ | $0.0121(26)$ | $0.0029(23)$ | $0.0038(24)$ |
| $C(30)$ | $0.0608(37)$ | $0.0635(40)$ | $0.1003(52)$ | $0.0231(37)$ | $-0.0110(34)$ | $-0.0247(33)$ |
| $C(32)$ | $0.0834(47)$ | $0.0637(42)$ | $0.1024(53)$ | $-0.0134(40)$ | $0.0190(33)$ | $-0.0206(30)$ |
| $C(33)$ | $0.0623(38)$ | $0.0583(35)$ | $0.0842(43)$ | $-0.0149(32)$ | $0.0190(33)$ | $-0.0206(30)$ |
| $N(1)$ | $0.05009(23)$ | $0.0409(22)$ | $0.0359(20)$ | $-0.0030(17)$ | $-0.0142(17)$ | $0.0223(32)$ |
| $N(2)$ | $0.0964(39)$ | $0.0837(39)$ | $0.0715(34)$ | $0.0105(30)$ | $-0.0363(29)$ | $0.0223(32)$ |
| $O(1)$ | $0.0840(29)$ | $0.0689(26)$ | $0.0434(20)$ | $-0.0087(19)$ | $-0.0272(19)$ | $0.0068(22)$ |
| $O(2)$ | $0.0778(25)$ | $0.0405(19)$ | $0.0385(18)$ | $0.0045(16)$ | $-0.0140(17)$ | $0.0022(18)$ |
| $P(1)$ | $0.0368(8)$ | $0.0385(9)$ | $0.0457(9)$ | $0.0000(0)$ | $0.0005(7)$ | $0.0000(0)$ |

Table 6.3
Bond lengths (A), with estimated standard deviations in parentheses for $I(b)$

| $C(1)-C(2)$ | 1.499 (9) |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{C}(2)-\mathrm{N}(1)$ | $1.469(6)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(3)-\mathrm{N}(1)$ | $1.389(5)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(3)-0(1)$ | $1.239(5)$ |
| $C(3)-C(4)$ | 1.441(6) |
| C(4)-C(5) | 1.434(6) |
| C(4)-C(6) | 1.383(6) |
| $\mathrm{C}(5)-\mathrm{N}(2)$ | . $1.144(6)$ |
| $C(6)-C(7)$ | 1.508(7) |
| $C(6)-C(8)$ | 1.424(5) |
| C(8)-C(9) | $1.456(6)$ |
| $C(8)-C(10)$ | 1.412(6) |
| $\mathrm{C}(9)-0(2)$ | $1.236(5)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(9)-\mathrm{N}(1)$ | 1.414(5) |
| $C(10)-C(11)$ | 1.393(5) |
| $\mathrm{P}(1)-\mathrm{C}(22)$ | 1.814 (5) |
| $C(1)-C(28)$ | $1.773(5)$ |
| C(22)-C(23) | 1.388(6) |
| C(22)-C(27) | 1.406(6) |
| C(23)-C(24) | $1.391(7)$ |
| C(24)-C(25) | $1.397(7)$ |
| C(25)-C(26) | $1.371(8)$ |
| $C(26)-C(27)$ | 1.383(7) |
| C(28)-C(29) | $1.381(6)$ |
| C(29)-C(30) | 1.409(7) |
| $C(30)-C(31)$ | 1.370(9) |
| $C(31)-C(32)$ | 1.382(9) |
| $C(32)-C(33)$ | 1.386(8) |

TABLE 6.4

| Bond Angles ( ${ }^{\circ}$ ) for $I(b)$ |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{C}(1)-\mathrm{C}(2)-\mathrm{N}(1)$ | 112.7(5) | $C(22)-C(23)-C(24)$ | 119.9(5) |
| $\mathrm{C}(2)-\mathrm{N}(1)-\mathrm{C}(3)$ | 119.0(4) | C(22)-C(27)-C(26) | 119.2(5) |
| $\mathrm{C}(2)-\mathrm{N}(1)-\mathrm{C}(9)$ | 116.9(4) | $C(23)-C(24)-C(25)$ | 120.2(5) |
| $\mathrm{C}(3)-\mathrm{N}(1)-\mathrm{C}(9)$ | 124.1(4) | $C(23)-C(22)-C(27)$ | 119.8(5) |
| $N(1)-C(3)-C(4)$ | 116.2(4) | C (24)-C(25)-C(26) | 119.5(5) |
| $N(1)-C(3)-0(1)$ | 120.4(5) | $C(25)-C(26)-C(27)$ | 121.4(5) |
| $C(4)-C(3)-0(1)$ | 123.5(4) | $C(28)-C(29)-C(30)$ | 118.3(5) |
| $C(3)-C(4)-C(6)$ | 122.9(4) | C(28)-C(33)-C(32) | 119.6(6) |
| $C(3)-C(4)-C(5)$ | 114.7(4) | $C(29)-C(30)-C(31)$ | 121.2(6) |
| $C(5)-C(4)-C(6)$ | 122.3(5) | $C(29)-C(28)-C(33)$ | 120.9(5) |
| $C(4)-C(5)-N(2)$ | 178.2(6) | $C(30)-C(31)-C(32)$ | 119.6(6) |
| $C(4)-C(6)-C(8)$ | 119.4(4) | $C(31)-C(32)-C(33)$ | 120.5(6) |
| $C(4)-C(6)-C(7)$ | 120.0(4) |  |  |
| $C(7)-C(6)-C(8)$ | 120.6(4) |  |  |
| $C(6)-C(8)-C(9)$ | 119.5(4) |  |  |
| $C(6)-C(8)-C(10)$ | 120.3(4) |  |  |
| $C(9)-C(8)-C(10)$ | 120.2(4) |  |  |
| $\mathrm{C}(8)-\mathrm{C}(9)-\mathrm{N}(1)$ | 117.3(4) |  |  |
| $C(8)-C(9)-0(2)$ | 125.8(4) |  |  |
| $N(1)-C(9)-0(2)$ | 116.9(4) |  |  |
| $C(8)-C(10)-C(11)$ | 128.1(5) |  |  |
| $C(10)-C(11)-C(12)$ | 119.2(6) |  |  |
| $C(22)-P(1)-C(28)$ | 111.6(4) |  |  |
| $C(22)-P(1)-C(40)$ | 104.2(4) |  |  |
| $C(28)-P(1)-C(34)$ | 109.9(4) |  |  |
| $P(1)-C(22)-C(23)$ | 119.5(4) |  |  |
| $P(1)-C(22)-C(27)$ | 122.7(4) |  |  |
| $P(1)-C(28)-C(29)$ | 121.9(5) |  |  |
| $P(1)-C(28)-C(33)$ | 117.7(5) |  |  |

TABLE 6.4
Bond Angles $\left({ }^{\circ}\right)$ for $I(b)$

| $C(1)-C(2)-N(1)$ | $112.7(5)$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| $C(2)-N(1)-C(3)$ | $119.0(4)$ |
| $C(2)-N(1)-C(9)$ | $116.9(4)$ |
| $C(3)-N(1)-C(9)$ | $124.1(4)$ |
| $N(1)-C(3)-C(4)$ | $116.2(4)$ |
| $N(1)-C(3)-O(1)$ | $120.4(5)$ |
| $C(4)-C(3)-O(1)$ | $123.5(4)$ |
| $C(3)-C(4)-C(6)$ | $122.9(4)$ |
| $C(3)-C(4)-C(5)$ | $114.7(4)$ |
| $C(5)-C(4)-C(6)$ | $122.3(5)$ |
| $C(4)-C(5)-N(2)$ | $178.2(6)$ |
| $C(4)-C(6)-C(8)$ | $119.4(4)$ |
| $C(4)-C(6)-C(7)$ | $120.0(4)$ |
| $C(7)-C(6)-C(8)$ | $120.6(4)$ |
| $C(6)-C(8)-C(9)$ | $119.5(4)$ |
| $C(6)-C(8)-C(10)$ | $120.3(4)$ |
| $C(9)-C(8)-C(10)$ | $120.2(4)$ |
| $C(8)-C(9)-N(1)$ | $117.3(4)$ |
| $C(8)-C(9)-O(2)$ | $125.8(4)$ |
| $N(1)-C(9)-O(2)$ | $116.9(4)$ |
| $C(8)-C(10)-C(11)$ | $128.1(5)$ |
| $C(10)-C(11)-C(12)$ | $119.2(6)$ |
| $C(22)-P(1)-C(28)$ | $111.6(4)$ |
| $C(22)-P(1)-C(40)$ | $104.2(4)$ |
| $C(28)-P(1)-C(34)$ | $109.9(4)$ |
| $P(1)-C(22)-C(23)$ | $119.5(4)$ |
| $P(1)-C(22)-C(27)$ | $122.7(4)$ |
| $P(1)-C(28)-C(29)$ | $121.9(5)$ |
| $P(1)-C(28)-C(33)$ | $117.7(5)$ |
| $C(22)-C(23)-C(24)$ | $119.9(5)$ |
| $C(22)-C(27)-C(26)$ | $119.2(5)$ |
| $C(23)-C(24)-C(25)$ | $120.2(5)$ |
| $C(23)-C(22)-C(27)$ | $119.8(5)$ |
| $C(24)-C(25)-C(26)$ | $119.5(5)$ |
| $C(25)-C(26)-C(27)$ | $121.4(5)$ |
| $C(28)-C(29)-C(30)$ | $118.3(5)$ |
| $C(28)-C(33)-C(32)$ | $119.6(6)$ |
| $C(29)-C(30)-C(31)$ | $121.2(6)$ |
| $C(29)-C(28)-C(33)$ | $120.9(5)$ |
| $C(30)-C(31)-C(32)$ | $119.6(6)$ |
| $C(31)-C(32)-C(33)$ | $120.5(6)$ |
|  |  |
| $C(1)$ |  |

6.1.3 The structure of tetrabutylammonium 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol (Ic), Figure 6. 10.


Figure 6.10
Here the anion is intermediate in planarity between $I a$ and $I b$ with an angle of twist about the trimethine bridge of $25.62^{\circ}$. The arrangement of the individual molecules within the stack is again different. We observe a dimerisation of molecules within the stack reminiscent of the class I type TCNQ radical anion salts. Two distinctly different interplanar distances of 3.57 and 5.54 A are seen, Figure 6.11.








Figure 6.11

The fractional atomic coordinates, anisotropic temperature factors, bend lengths and bond angles are listed in Tables 6.5, 6.6, 6.7 and 6.8 respectively.

TABLE 6.5
Fractional atom co-ordinates for $I(c)$, with estimated
standard deviations in parentheses

| Atom | $\mathrm{x} / \mathrm{a}$ | $\mathrm{y} / \mathrm{b}$ | $\mathrm{z} / \mathrm{C}$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{C}(1)$ | $0.6109(9)$ | $0.6684(6)$ | $0.9669(3)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(2)$ | $0.7800(7)$ | $0.6259(5)$ | $0.9486(3)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(3)$ | $0.8084(6)$ | $0.4078(5)$ | $0.9896(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(4)$ | $0.8161(6)$ | $0.2722(5)$ | $0.9763(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(5)$ | $0.8440(6)$ | $0.1928(5)$ | $1.0299(3)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(6)$ | $0.8806(6)$ | $0.2208(5)$ | $0.9182(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(7)$ | $0.8068(8)$ | $0.0775(5)$ | $0.9104(3)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(8)$ | $0.7790(6)$ | $0.3032(5)$ | $0.8667(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(9)$ | $0.7699(6)$ | $0.4413(5)$ | $0.8771(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(10)$ | $0.7663(6)$ | $0.2549(5)$ | $0.8057(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(11)$ | $0.7500(0)$ | $0.3190(7)$ | $0.7500(0)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(22)$ | $0.7002(6)$ | $0.5510(5)$ | $0.3081(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(23)$ | $0.8248(8)$ | $0.6484(6)$ | $0.3250(3)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(24)$ | $0.7482(8)$ | $0.7488(6)$ | $0.3693(3)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(25)$ | $0.8536(10)$ | $0.8502(7)$ | $0.3864(4)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(26)$ | $0.8970(6)$ | $0.3876(5)$ | $0.2591(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(27)$ | $0.8731(8)$ | $0.2897(6)$ | $0.3118(3)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(28)$ | $1.0142(9)$ | $0.1981(6)$ | $0.3076(3)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(29)$ | $1.0192(9)$ | $0.1082(7)$ | $0.2531(4)$ |
| $\mathrm{N}(1)$ | $0.7868(5)$ | $0.4872(4)$ | $0.9384(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{N}(2)$ | $0.8683(8)$ | $0.1341(5)$ | $1.0728(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{N}(5)$ | $0.7500(0)$ | $0.4796(5)$ | $0.2500(0)$ |
| $\mathrm{O}(1)$ | $0.8178(5)$ | $0.4541(4)$ | $1.0419(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{O}(2)$ | $0.7489(5)$ | $0.5212(3)$ | $0.8372(2)$ |
| $\mathrm{H}(1)$ | $0.584(1)$ | $0.635(1)$ | $1.006(0)$ |
| $\mathrm{H}(2)$ | $0.607(1)$ | $0.763(1)$ | $0.968(0)$ |
| $\mathrm{H}(3)$ | $0.538(1)$ | $0.636(1)$ | $0.937(0)$ |
| $\mathrm{H}(4)$ | $0.846(1)$ | $0.647(1)$ | $0.983(0)$ |
|  |  |  |  |


| H(5) | $0.825(1)$ | 0.669(1) | 0.909(0) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| H(6) | 0.716(1) | $0.049(1)$ | $0.892(0)$ |
| H(7) | $0.809(1)$ | 0.038(1) | $0.952(0)$ |
| H(8) | $0.905(1)$ | $0.053(1)$ | 0.882(0) |
| H(9) | 0.768(1) | $0.160(1)$ | $0.802(0)$ |
| H(10) | $0.750(0)$ | $0.414(1)$ | $0.750(0)$ |
| H(20) | $0.679(1)$ | $0.493(1)$ | $0.345(0)$ |
| H(21) | $0.601(1)$ | $0.598(1)$ | $0.302(0)$ |
| H(22) | $0.908(1)$ | $0.605(1)$ | $0.346(0)$ |
| H(23) | $0.875(1)$ | $0.688(1)$ | $0.385(0)$ |
| H(24) | $0.697(1)$ | $0.707(1)$ | $0.408(0)$ |
| H(25) | $0.665(1)$ | $0.792(1)$ | $0.347(0)$ |
| H(26) | $0.791(1)$ | $0.912(1)$ | $0.415(0)$ |
| H(27) | $0.938(1)$ | $0.811(1)$ | $0.409(0)$ |
| H(28) | $0.904(1)$ | $0.896(1)$ | $0.348(0)$ |
| H(29) | $0.986(1)$ | $0.445(1)$ | 0.268(0) |
| H(30) | $0.928(1)$ | $0.341(1)$ | $0.219(0)$ |
| H(31) | $0.860(1)$ | $0.335(1)$ | $0.353(0)$ |
| H(32) | $0.775(1)$ | 0.240 (1) | $0.307(0)$ |
| H(33) | 1.115(1) | 0.248(1) | $0.304(0)$ |
| H(34) | 1.005(1) | $0.147(1)$ | $0.347(0)$ |
| H(35) | 1.113(1) | $0.050(1)$ | $0.252(0)$ |
| H(36) | 1.022(1) | $0.154(1)$ | $0.212(0)$ |
| H(37) | $0.919(1)$ | 0.058(1) | $0.261(0)$ |

$$
\text { Table } 6.6
$$

The anisotropic temperature factors for the atoms of $I(c)$,

| Atom | $u[1,1]$ | $u[2,2]$ | $u[3,3]$ | $u[2,3]$ | $u[1,3]$ | $u[1,2]$ |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $C(1)$ | $0.1179(60)$ | $0.0767(45)$ | $0.0947(49)$ | $-0.0066(37)$ | $-0.0366(42)$ | $0.0093(40)$ |
| $C(2)$ | $0.0791(40)$ | $0.0632(35)$ | $0.0586(32)$ | $-0.0036(26)$ | $-0.0126(27)$ | $0.0036(30)$ |
| $C(3)$ | $0.0538(32)$ | $0.0655(33)$ | $0.0511(29)$ | $0.0054(25)$ | $-0.0042(23)$ | $0.0055(26)$ |
| $C(4)$ | $0.0540(32)$ | $0.0566(32)$ | $0.0536(30)$ | $0.0087(23)$ | $-0.0047(23)$ | $0.0070(24)$ |
| $C(5)$ | $0.0700(41)$ | $0.0808(32)$ | $0.0605(30)$ | $0.0140(31)$ | $-0.0034(25)$ | $0.0062(28)$ |
| $C(6)$ | $0.0511(32)$ | $0.0525(30)$ | $0.0598(32)$ | $0.0070(24)$ | $-0.0022(23)$ | $0.0051(23)$ |
| $C(7)$ | $0.1005(48)$ | $0.0634(36)$ | $0.0681(36)$ | $0.0084(28)$ | $-0.0106(32)$ | $0.0038(33)$ |
| $C(8)$ | $0.0505(30)$ | $0.0514(28)$ | $0.0471(27)$ | $0.0025(22)$ | $-0.0026(21)$ | $0.0032(22)$ |
| $C(9)$ | $0.0629(34)$ | $0.00558(31)$ | $0.0461(26)$ | $0.0055(24)$ | $-0.0045(23)$ | $0.0017(25)$ |
| $C(10)$ | $0.0538(30)$ | $0.0515(28)$ | $0.0575(29)$ | $0.0027(25)$ | $-0.0014(22)$ | $0.0016(24)$ |
| $C(11)$ | $0.0576(46)$ | $0.0527(41)$ | $0.0530(40)$ | $0.0000(0)$ | $-0.0010(32)$ | $0.0000(0)$ |
| $C(22)$ | $0.0630(32)$ | $0.0522(32)$ | $0.0603(28)$ | $-0.0086(24)$ | $0.0008(23)$ | $0.0056(27)$ |
| $C(23)$ | $0.0774(42)$ | $0.0810(41)$ | $0.733(38)$ | $-0.0197(31)$ | $-0.0013(30)$ | $-0.0111(33)$ |
| $C(24)$ | $0.1043(55)$ | $0.0788(43)$ | $0.0836(45)$ | $-0.0193(36)$ | $-0.0112(37)$ | $-0.0019(38)$ |
| $C(25)$ | $0.1389(79)$ | $0.0960(57)$ | $0.1418(73)$ | $-0.0272(53)$ | $0.0122(58)$ | $0.0039(53)$ |
| $C(26)$ | $0.0526(31)$ | $0.0581(31)$ | $0.0624(32)$ | $-0.0023(24)$ | $-0.0096(23)$ | $0.0071(25)$ |
| $C(27)$ | $0.0868(45)$ | $0.0749(38)$ | $0.0618(34)$ | $-0.0002(29)$ | $-0.0176(29)$ | $0.0154(33)$ |
| $C(28)$ | $0.0879(51)$ | $0.0825(44)$ | $0.1055(52)$ | $-0.0008(40)$ | $-0.0259(38)$ | $0.0199(37)$ |

$0.0375(48)$
$0.0047(21)$
$0.0185(35)$
$0.0000(0)$
$0.0056(22)$
$0.0113(22)$
$-0.0267(49)$
$-0.0065(20)$
$-0.0144(31)$
$-0.0034(24)$
$-0.0140(18)$
$-0.0148(21)$
$-0.0133(48)$
$0.0003(19)$
$0.0211(28)$
$0.0000(0)$
$-0.0050(19)$
$0.0022(18)$
Table 6.6. (continued)
$\begin{array}{ll}0.0916(54) & 0.1268(64) \\ 0.0543(26) & 0.0498(24) \\ 0.0828(37) & 0.0714(33) \\ 0.0562(33) & 0.0463(30) \\ 0.0789(27) & 0.0495(21) \\ 0.0514(22) & 0.0548(22)\end{array}$
$0.1221(64)$
$0.0660(28)$
$0.1352(52)$
$0.0488(34)$
$0.0948(30)$
$0.1262(36)$


TABLE 6.7

Bond lengths (A), with estimated standard deviations in parentheses for $I(c)$

| $C(1)-C(2)$ | 1.493(8) |
| :---: | :---: |
| $C(2)-C(1)$ | 1.466(6) |
| $\mathrm{C}(3)-\mathrm{N}(1)$ | 1.398(6) |
| $C(3)-0(1)$ | 1.224(6) |
| $C(3)-C(4)$ | $1.444(7)$ |
| $C(4)-C(5)$ | $1.432(5)$ |
| $C(4)-C(6)$ | $1.368(7)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(5)-\mathrm{N}(2)$ | $1.155(5)$ |
| $C(6)-C(7)$ | 1.507(7) |
| $C(6)-C(8)$ | 1.423(6) |
| $C(8)-C(9)$ | 1.460(7) |
| $C(8)-C(10)$ | 1.405(6) |
| $C(9)-0(2)$ | $1.219(5)$ |
| $\mathrm{C}(9)-\mathrm{N}(1)$ | 1.408(6) |
| $C(10)-C(11)$ | 1.382(6) |
| $\mathrm{C}(22)-\mathrm{N}(5)$ | 1.518(5) |
| $\mathrm{C}(26)-\mathrm{N}(5)$ | 1.533(6) |
| C(22)-C(23) | 1.531(8) |
| $C(23)-C(24)$ | 1.504(8) |
| C(24)-C(25) | $1.454(9)$ |
| C(26)-C(27) | 1.514(7) |
| $C(27)-C(28)$ | 1.517(8) |
| $C(28)-C(29)$ | 1.489(9) |

## TABLE 6.8

Bond Angles ( ${ }^{\circ}$ ) for $I(c)$

| $\mathrm{C}(1)-\mathrm{C}(2)-\mathrm{N}(1)$ | 110.7(5) |
| :---: | :---: |
| $C(2)-N(1)-C(3)$ | 118.5(4) |
| $\mathrm{C}(2)-\mathrm{N}(1)-\mathrm{C}(9)$ | 117.9(4) |
| $\mathrm{C}(3)-\mathrm{N}(1)-\mathrm{C}(9)$ | 123.6(4) |
| $N(1)-C(3)-C(4)$ | 115.9(4) |
| $N(1)-C(3)-0(1)$ | 120.1(5) |
| $C(4)-C(3)-0(1)$ | 123.9(5) |
| $C(3)-C(4)-C(6)$ | 123.7(4) |
| $C(3)-C(4)-C(5)$ | 114.3(4) |
| $C(5)-C(4)-C(6)$ | 122.1(4) |
| $\mathrm{C}(4)-\mathrm{C}(5)-\mathrm{N}(2)$ | 178.3(4) |
| $C(4)-C(6)-C(8)$ | 119.6(5) |
| $C(4)-C(6)-C(7)$ | 119.3(5) |
| $\mathrm{C}(7)-\mathrm{C}(6)-\mathrm{C}(8)$ | 121.1(5) |
| $C(6)-C(8)-C(9)$ | 119.2(4) |
| $C(6)-C(8)-C(10)$ | 121.5(5) |
| $C(9)-C(8)-C(10)$ | 119.3(4) |
| $\mathrm{C}(8)-\mathrm{C}(9)-\mathrm{N}(1)$ | 118.0(4) |
| $C(8)-C(9)-0(2)$ | 125.3(5) |
| $\mathrm{N}(1)-\mathrm{C}(9)-0(2)$ | $116.7(4)$ |
| $C(8)-C(10)-C(11)$ | 129.9(5) |
| $C(10)-C(11)-C(12)$ | 121.9(7) |
| $\mathrm{C}(22)-\mathrm{N}(5)-\mathrm{C}(26)$ | 111.1(3) |
| $\mathrm{C}(22)-\mathrm{N}(5)-\mathrm{C}(34)$ | 105.4(3) |
| $N(5)-C(22)-C(23)$ | $115.5(4)$ |
| $N(5)-C(26)-C(27)$ | 115.5(4) |
| C (22)-C(23)-C(24) | 110.8(5) |
| C (23)-C(24)-C(25) | 115.9(6) |
| $C(26)-C(27)-C(28)$ | 110.3(5) |
| C (27)-C(28)-C(29) | 113.3(6) |

### 6.1.4 The structure of dimethylammonium ethyl methacrylate 1-Ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol <br> (Id), Figure 6.12


n=1

Figure 6.12

This structure is very similar to that of Ia. The anions are very nearly planar (angle of twist about the methine bridge $=14^{\circ}$ ) and stack in a herringbone type fashion, Figure 6.13. It also seems likely
that the ionic interaction between anion and cation is supplemented by hydrogen bonding between the external hydroxypyridone ring oxygen atom and the nitrogen of the cation ( $\mathrm{N} 5-01=2.74 \mathrm{~A} ; 01-\mathrm{H} 35=1.91 \mathrm{~A} ; \mathrm{N} 5-\mathrm{H} 35=0.99 \mathrm{~A}$ ).


Figure 6.13

The interplanar distance, however, has increased to 4.53 A . The closest approach of the vinyl groups of the cation is 12.83 A .

One unique feature of this structure is that the terminal carcon atoms of the two N-ethyl substituents of the hydroxypyridone rings both point in the same direction.

The fractional atomic coordinates, anisotropic temperature factors, bond lengths and bond angles are listed in Tables 6.9, 6.10, 6.11 and 6.12 respectively.

TABLE 6.9
Fractional atom coordinates for 1(d), with estimated standard deviations in parentheses

| Atom | $\mathrm{x} / \mathrm{a}$ | $y / b$ | z/c |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| C(1) | $0.6909(5)$ | $0.0387(21)$ | $0.4699(6)$ |
| C(2) | $0.6818(4)$ | $0.1980(20)$ | $0.4939(5)$ |
| C(3) | $0.6615(3)$ | $0.0872(14)$ | $0.5791(5)$ |
| C(4) | $0.6297(3)$ | $0.0627(12)$ | $0.6107(4)$ |
| C(5) | $0.6455(4)$ | $0.0120(14)$ | $0.6629(5)$ |
| C(6) | $0.5865(3)$ | $0.1035(12)$ | $0.5929(4)$ |
| C(7) | 0.5556 (3) | -0.0795(14) | $0.6311(4)$ |
| C(8) | 0.5724 (3) | $0.1652(11)$ | $0.5398(4)$ |
| C(9) | $0.6033(3)$ | $0.1860(13)$ | $0.5057(5)$ |
| C(10) | 0.5276 (3) | $0.2068(12)$ | $0.5215(5)$ |
| C(11) | $0.5078(3)$ | . $0.2675(12)$ | $0.4715(5)$ |
| $C$ (12) | $0.4622(3)$ | $0.3050(13)$ | $0.4668(5)$ |
| C(13) | $0.4342(3)$ | $0.3668(12)$ | $0.4211(4)$ |
| C(14) | $0.3893(3)$ | $0.3931(12)$ | $0.4243(5)$ |
| C(15) | $0.3718(3)$ | $0.3556(13)$ | $0.4735(4)$ |
| C(16) | $0.3617(3)$ | $0.4549(13)$ | $0.3786(5)$ |
| C(17) | $0.3160(3)$ | $0.4902(13)$ | $0.3775(5)$ |
| C(18) | 0.3754 (3) | $0.4913(13)$ | $0.3293(5)$ |
| C(19) | $0.4342(4)$ | $0.4932(15)$ | 0.2774 (5) |
| C(20) | $0.4371(4)$ | $0.3188(17)$ | $0.2479(5)$ |
| C(21) | $0.4490(4)$ | $0.4024(14)$ | $0.3720(5)$ |
| C(22) | $0.7561(3)$ | $0.1676(14)$ | $0.7217(4)$ |
| C(23) | $0.8112(3)$ | $0.2169(14)$ | $0.6670(5)$ |
| C(24) | $0.7792(3)$ | -0.0884(14) | $0.6737(4)$ |
| C(25) | $0.7900(3)$ | -0.1550(15) | $0.6218(5)$ |
| C(26) | $0.8624(3)$ | -0.2684(15) | $0.6426(5)$ |
| C(27) | $0.9089(4)$ | -0.2446(20) | $0.6394(6)$ |
| H(21) | $0.9276(4)$ | -0.5105 (18) | $0.6431(7)$ |


| $H(22)$ | $0.7085(4)$ | $0.2419(20)$ | $0.5174(5)$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $H(23)$ | $0.6710(4)$ | $0.2908(20)$ | $0.4669(5)$ |
| $H(24)$ | $0.4635(4)$ | $0.5477(15)$ | $0.2857(5)$ |
| $H(25)$ | $0.4142(4)$ | $0.5759(15)$ | $0.2543(5)$ |
| $H(26)$ | $0.8046(3)$ | $-0.1165(14)$ | $0.7018(4)$ |
| $H(27)$ | $0.7532(3)$ | $-0.1506(14)$ | $0.6819(4)$ |
| $H(28)$ | $0.7810(3)$ | $-0.2819(15)$ | $0.6153(5)$ |
| $H(29)$ | $0.7728(3)$ | $-0.0777(15)$ | $0.5941(5)$ |
| $H(30)$ | $0.9532(4)$ | $-0.0788(18)$ | $0.6201(5)$ |
| $H(31)$ | $0.9004(4)$ | $-0.0069(18)$ | $0.6050(5)$ |
| $H(32)$ | $0.5079(3)$ | $0.1959(12)$ | $0.5476(5)$ |
| $H(33)$ | $0.5232(3)$ | $0.2820(12)$ | $0.4412(5)$ |
| $H(34)$ | $0.4502(3)$ | $0.2859(13)$ | $0.4997(5)$ |
| $H(35)$ | $0.7510(2)$ | $0.1463(10)$ | $0.6399(4)$ |

$\frac{\text { Table } 6.10}{\text { The anisotropic temperature factors for the atoms of } I(d),}$
with estimated standard deviations in parentheses $\frac{\text { Table } 6.10}{\text { The anisotropic temperature factors for the atoms of } I(d),}$
with estimated standard deviations in parentheses $\frac{\text { Table } 6.10}{\text { The anisotropic temperature factors for the atoms of } I(d),}$
with estimated standard deviations in parentheses $u[1,3]$
$0.0309(140)$
$-0.0009(72)$
$-0.0009(72)$
$0.0162(60)$
$-0.0092(64)$
$0.0031(61)$
$-0.0076(68)$
$-0.0057(61)$
$-0.0034(69)$
$-0.0138(63)$
$-0.0071(66)$
$-0.0126(73)$
$-0.0107(62)$
$-0.0114(65)$
$0.0040(73)$
$-0.0221(67)$
$-0.0171(71)$ $u[2,3]$
$0.0166(139)$
$-0.0282(117)$
$-0.0013(68)$
$0.0085(58)$
$-0.0063(65)$
$0.0009(55)$
$0.0066(66)$
$0.0021(57)$
$0.0058(64)$
$-0.0160(60)$
$0.0055(60)$
$-0.0035(63)$
$-0.0042(59)$
$-0.0009(61)$
$-0.0051(69)$
$-0.0107(67)$
$-0.0040(67)$ $u[3,3]$
$0.1438(189)$
$0.0835(140)$
$0.0415(96)$
$0.0425(80)$
$0.0439(80)$
$0.0526(82)$
$0.0503(90)$
$0.0378(85)$
$0.0533(106)$
$0.0615(94)$
$0.0687(101)$
$0.0609(102)$
$0.0488(88)$
$0.0534(103)$
$0.0665(108)$
$0.0625(102)$
$0.0794(101)$ $u[1,2]$
$-0.0368(119)$
$-0.0000(118)$
$-0.0118(61)$
$0.0018(50)$
$0.0114(64)$
$0.0068(49)$
$0.0081(59)$
$-0.0028(51)$
$-0.0105(55)$
$-0.0036(54)$
$-0.0043(54)$
$0.0032(58)$
$-0.0046(49)$
$0.0026(53)$
$0.0147(60)$
$-0.0096(55)$
$-0.0018(57)$

$$
\begin{array}{llc}
\text { Atom } & u[1,1] & u[2,2] \\
C(1) & 0.1176(146) & 0.1381(168) \\
C(2) & 0.0970(114) & 0.1532(160) \\
C(3) & 0.0500(72) & 0.0514(77) \\
C(4) & 0.0446(62) & 0.0310(66) \\
C(5) & 0.0565(72) & 0.0476(77) \\
C(6) & 0.0386(58) & 0.0251(62) \\
C(7) & 0.0554(67) & 0.0528(76) \\
C(8) & 0.0477(63) & 0.0248(65) \\
C(9) & 0.0520(69) & 0.0366(69) \\
C(10) & 0.0423(65) & 0.0307(66) \\
C(11) & 0.0482(72) & 0.0318(69) \\
C(12) & 0.0541(73) & 0.0308(70) \\
C(13) & 0.0453(68) & 0.0246(66) \\
C(14) & 0.0507(66) & 0.0240(63) \\
C(15) & 0.0526(66) & 0.0444(80) \\
C(16) & 0.0424(65) & 0.0351(73) \\
C(17) & 0.0524(69) & 0.0342(70)
\end{array}
$$


 $0.0049(63)$
$0.0203(80)$
$-0.0051(97)$
$0.0122(70)$
$-0.0066(70)$
$0.0092(0)$
$-0.0059(66)$
$-0.0139(75)$
$-0.0121(73)$
$-0.0191(0)$
$0.00142(0)$
$0.0414(0)$
$0.0009(58)$
$0.0132(66)$
$0.0022(72)$
$0.0114(56)$
$-0.0020(51)$
$-0.0045(48)$
$0.0257(54)$
$0.0375(63)$
$0.0101(48)$
$0.0002(51)$
$0.0251(0)$

Table 6.10 continued

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{l}
0.0588(89) \\
0.0576(92) \\
0.0845(127) \\
0.0704(101) \\
0.0562(107) \\
0.1196(0) \\
0.0502(66) \\
0.0874(109) \\
0.0838(114) \\
0.0980(0) \\
0.0804(0) \\
0.2066(0) \\
0.0445(82 \\
0.0710(82) \\
0.1292(123) \\
0.0641(80) \\
0.0545(77) \\
0.0836(71) \\
0.0508(69) \\
0.0903(83) \\
0.0769(73) \\
0.1033(83) \\
0.1798(0)
\end{array} \\
& \begin{array}{l}
0.0368(70) \\
0.0734(94) \\
0.1047(120)
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
$$

$0.0438(0)$
$0.0551(83)$
$\begin{gathered}\underset{\infty}{\infty} \\ \infty \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0\end{gathered}$
$\begin{aligned} & 0 \\
& \stackrel{0}{0} \\
& \stackrel{1}{7} \\
& \dot{0}\end{aligned}$

| 응 |
| :---: |
| $\stackrel{0}{0}$ |
| $\stackrel{0}{0}$ |

( (L) $6890^{\circ} 0$

| N |
| :---: |
|  |
| on |
| 0 |
| 0 |
| 0 |

$\begin{gathered}\bar{N} \\ \stackrel{N}{n} \\ \stackrel{n}{c} \\ 0\end{gathered}$
$\begin{aligned} & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0 \\ & 0\end{aligned}$
(与S) $9250^{\circ} 0$ $0.0482(70)$
$0.0804(96)$
$0.0909(107)$
$0.0567(78)$
$0.0670(74)$
$0.0496(0)$
$0.0464(63)$
$0.0405(67)$
$0.0553(76)$
$0.0403(0)$
$0.1017(0)$
$0.0827(0)$
$0.0479(61)$
$0.0698(68)$
$0.0526(62)$
$0.0607(64)$
$0.0515(55)$
$0.0399(43)$
$0.0614(57)$
$0.0397(47)$
$0.0660(50)$
$0.0521(48)$
$0.0834(0)$


## Table 6.11

Bond lengths (A), with estimated standard deviations
in parentheses, for 1 (d)

| $C(1)-C(2)$ | $1.387(17)$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| $C(2)-N(1)$ | 1.532(14) |
| $\mathrm{C}(3)-N(1)$ | $1.389(12)$ |
| $C(3)-O(1)$ | 1.268(11) |
| $C(3)-C(4)$ | 1.403(13) |
| $C(4)-C(5)$ | 1.443(13) |
| $C(4)-C(6)$ | $1.378(12)$ |
| $C(5)-N(2)$ | $1.148(13)$ |
| $C(6)-C(7)$ | $1.505(12)$ |
| $C(6)-C(8)$ | 1.420(12) |
| $C(8)-C(9)$ | 1.427(13) |
| $C(8)-C(10)$ | 1.426(12) |
| $C(9)-O(2)$ | 1.235(12) |
| $C(9)-N(1)$ | 1.421(11) |
| $C(10)-C(11)$ | 1.387(13) |
| $C(11)-C(12)$ | 1.435(13) |
| $C(12)-C(13)$ | 1.401(12) |
| $C(13)-C(14)$ | 1.438(13) |
| $C(13)-C(21)$ | 1.436(13) |
| $C(14)-C(15)$ | 1.484(12) |
| $C(14)-C(16)$ | 1.393(12) |
| $C(16)-C(17)$ | 1.452(13) |
| $C(16)-C(18)$ | 1.428(13) |
| C(17) - N(3) | 1.147(12) |
| $C(18)-0(4)$ | 1.256(11) |
| $C(18)-N(4)$ | 1.377(12) |
| $C(19)-N(4)$ | 1.465(12) |
| $C(19)-C(20)$ | 1.510(15) |
| $\mathrm{C}(21)-\mathrm{N}(4)$ | 1.418(12) |
| $C(21)-O(3)$ | 1.222(12) |
| $\mathrm{C}(22)-N(5)$ | 1.495(11) |
| C(23) - N(5) | 1.478(11) |

Table 6.11 continued

| $C(23)-N(5)$ | $1.478(11)$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| $C(24)-N(5)$ | $1.510(12)$ |
| $C(24)-C(25)$ | $1.509(13)$ |
| $C(25)-O(5)$ | $1.451(10)$ |
| $C(26)-O(5)$ | $1.357(12)$ |
| $C(26)-O(6)$ | $1.227(12)$ |
| $C(26)-C(27)$ | $1.484(14)$ |
| $C(27)-C(28)$ | $1.287(16)$ |
| $C(27)-C(29)$ | $1.489(16)$ |

## Table 6.12

Bond Angles ( ${ }^{\circ}$ ) for $1(\mathrm{~d})$, with estimated standard deviations in parentheses

```
C(1) - C(2) - N(1)
C(2) - N(1) - C(3) 118.6(9)
C(2) - N(1) - C(9) 118.0(1.0)
C(3)-N(1)-C(9) 123.1(9)
N(1)-C(3)-C(4) 117.2(9)
N(1) - C(3)-O(1) 117.8(1.0)
C(4)-C(3)-O(1) 125.0(1.1)
C(3) - C(4) - C(6) 122.7(1.0)
C(3)-C(4)-C(5) 114.9(9)
C(5) - C(4) - C(6) 122.5(1.0)
C(4) - C(5) - N(2) 177.9(1.3)
C(4)-C(6)-C(8) 120.0(9)
C(4) - C(6) - C(7) 118.1(1.0)
C(7)-C(6)-C(8) 122.0(8)
C(6) - C(8) - C(9) 119.3(9)
C(6) - C(8) - C(10) 119.8(1.0)
C(9)-C(8)-C(10) 120.9(1.0)
C(8) - C(9) - N(1) 117.7(1.0)
N(1) - C(9) - O(2) 116.2(1.0)
C(8) - C(9) - O(2) 126.0(1.0)
C(8) - C(10) - C(11) 128.1(1.1)
C(10) - C(11) - C(12) . 114.2(1.1)
C(11) - C(12) - C(13) 126.3(1.1)
C(12) - C(13) - C(14) 117.8(1.1)
C(12)-C(13)-C(21) 122.1(1.0)
C(14) - C(13) - C(21) 120.1(1.1)
C(13) - C(14) - C(15) 122.6(1.1)
C(13) - C(14) - C(16) 117.3(1.1)
C(15) - C(14)-C(16) 120.0(9)
C(14) - C(16) - C(17) 122.1(1.1)
C(14)-C(16)-C(18) 124.0(9)
```

| Table 6.12 continued |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| $C(17)-C(16)-C(18)$ | $113.8(1.1)$ |
| $C(16)-C(17)-N(3)$ | $179.0(1.2)$ |
| $C(16)-C(18)-0(4)$ | $122.5(1.0)$ |
| $C(16)-C(18)-N(4)$ | $117.3(1.0)$ |
| $N(4)-C(18)-O(4)$ | $120.3(1.1)$ |
| $C(18)-N(4)-C(21)$ | $122.6(1.0)$ |
| $C(18)-N(4)-C(19)$ | $119.8(1.1)$ |
| $C(19)-N(4)-C(21)$ | $117.6(1.0)$ |
| $N(4)-C(19)-C(20)$ | $111.8(9)$ |
| $C(13)-C(21)-N(4)$ | $118.8(1.0)$ |
| $C(13)-C(21)-0(3)$ | $125.4(1.2)$ |
| $N(4)-C(21)-O(3)$ | $115.8(1.1)$ |
| $C(22)-N(5)-C(23)$ | $110.1(9)$ |
| $C(22)-N(5)-C(24)$ | $108.8(8)$ |
| $C(23)-N(5)-C(24)$ | $113.6(8)$ |
| $N(5)-C(24)-C(25)$ | $111.1(9)$ |
| $C(24)-C(25)-0(5)$ | $114.1(9)$ |
| $C(25)-O(5)-C(26)$ | $116.3(8)$ |
| $O(5)-C(26)-O(6)$ | $121.4(1.0)$ |
| $O(5)-C(26)-C(27)$ | $115.0(1.1)$ |
| $O(6)-C(26)-C(27)$ | $123.6(1.2)$ |
| $C(26)-C(27)-C(28)$ | $120.3(1.3)$ |
| $C(26)-C(27)-C(29)$ | $114.6(1.3)$ |
| $C(28)-C(27)-C(29)$ | $125.1(1.2)$ |


#### Abstract

6.1.5 Other Tnvestigations

Attempts were made to investigate the structures of two other dyes. Crystals of HPT297 (I(e), M = $\mathrm{Ph}_{3} \mathrm{MeP}^{+}$) proved to be too small for satisfactory data collection, and our efforts to obtain better specimens of this key material were unsuccessful (10.4.1.6). The N-methyl morpholinium salt (HPT308) produced two crystal habits (dark blue needles and metallic green cubes). Preliminary photographs of the cuboid form revealed that the structure was disordered at room temperature. Time did not permit a low temperature data collection to be carried out. The needles were of much poorer quality, many being twinned and have not yet been further investigated.


6.1.6 The three solid-state structures fully determined provided an example of each of the cyanine dye structural classes and a second example of the herringbone structure first observed for MI1579 (Ia).

75,76,77

### 6.2 Solid State NMR Spectroscopic Studies

6.2.1 Our aim was to investigate how structural features observed from the X -ray crystal structure might influence the materials solid state ${ }^{13}$ C n.m.r. spectrum. In the longer term, we hoped to use solid state n.m.r. as a routine analytical tool to predict potentially interesting structures. These investigations were primarily concerned with how the ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ solid state n.m.r. spectrum of the anion was influenced by the changing structural features induced by variation of the cation.

### 6.2.2 The Spectra

Figure 6.14 shows the ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ solid state spectra of $1(a),(b)$, (c) and (d) compared to the solution ( $d^{6}-$ DMSO $){ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ spectrum of $1(a)$. The assignment of the solution spectrum is listed in Table 6.13, the carton atom numbering being consistent with Figure 6.4.

Table 6.13

| $\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right)$ |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| 8.52 |  |
| 13.01 | $\mathrm{C}(23), \mathrm{C}(25), \mathrm{C}(27)$ |
| 18.47 | $\mathrm{C}(1), \mathrm{C}(20)$ |
| 33.82 | $\mathrm{C}(7), \mathrm{C}(15)$ |
| 45.91 | $\mathrm{C}(2), \mathrm{C}(19)$ |
| 92.15 | $\mathrm{C}(22), \mathrm{C}(24), \mathrm{C}(26)$ |
| 110.42 | $\mathrm{C}(6), \mathrm{C}(14)$ |
| 117.64 | $\mathrm{C}(8), \mathrm{C}(13)$ |
| 120.89 | $\mathrm{C}(5), \mathrm{C}(17)$ |
| 157.05 | $\mathrm{C}(11)$ |
| 158.03 | $\mathrm{C}(10), \mathrm{C}(12)$ |
| 161.41 | $\mathrm{C}(4), \mathrm{C}(16)$ |
| 161.86 | $\mathrm{C}(3), \mathrm{C}(9)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{C}(18), \mathrm{C}(21)$ |

Common to all of the solid state spectra is the broadening/ splitting of any peak when the corresponding carbon atom bears a nitrogen atom. Nitrogen being a quadrupolar nucleus, one would expect to observe doublets for these carbon atom peaks, presumably as a result of the poorer resolution of the 200 MHz machine we only see a broadening.

The spectrum of most interest in figure 6.14 is clearly that of $1(a)$ where splitting of the peaks corresponding to $C(1), C(20) ; C(6)$, $C(14)$ and $C(8), C(13)$ is seen. A number of possible explanations might enable us to account for this apparent disymmetry about the two halves of the anion molecule.


Figure 6.14

For example, it might be:
(i) the distortion about the methine bridge,
(ii) the hydrogen bonded cation on one side, or even
(iii) an intermolecular interaction between adjacent molecules within the stack.

But however:
(1) The material with the largest angle of twist about the methine. bridge, 1(b), shows no splitting,
(2) Similar splitting is observed for (HPT 297, I(e)), figure 6.15, where a hydrogen bond between anion and cation is not a possibility.


Figure 6.15

HPT 297 is of particular interest as not only does the replacement of $a$ phenyl ring (Ib) for a methyl group in this phosphonium cation introduce this characteristic splitting but also a 3-4 order of magnitude increase in d.c. conductivity.
(3) Materials $I(a)$ - I(d) have the interplanar distances significantly larger than van der Waals spacing ( 3.4 A ). Were the interplanar distance < 3.4 A one might realistically expect the possibility of shielding/deshielding effects between adjacent molecules within a stack.

Why the ${ }^{13}$ C solid state n.m.r. spectra of $I(a)$ and $I(e)$ show this characteristic splitting is not clear. Obviously a more extensive range of materials has to be investigated. The crystal structure of $I(e)$ alone would be highly enlightening.

## CHAPTER 7

Electrochemical Investigations : The Design of a Radical Cation-Dye Complex
7.1 ${ }^{78}$ It is well known that radical-ion salts may be prepared electrochemically by inducing either the reduction or oxidation of the parent species. The method involves the electrolysis of a solution of the donor or acceptor in the presence of a source of the adductant, resulting in the electrocrystallisation of the desired adduct on one of the electrodes. Usually either the current or the potential is kept constant during electrolysis; these are termed galvanostatic and potentiostatic electrolyses, respectively. The electrocrystallisation may be anodic (donors) or cathodic (acceptors). For the anodic method, the donor may be an organic compound, such as a thio donor, for example, tetrathiafulvalene, TTF, or its selenium analogue. The donor may be a metal from a sacrificial metal anode, on which the adduct grows, as in the case of $\operatorname{TTF}\left(\mathrm{AgNO}_{3}\right) 0.67^{\circ}$ Examples of the adductant in the anodic method are anions of tetracyanoquinodimethane, (TCNQ), thiocyanate, ( $\mathrm{SCN}^{-}$), azide $\left(\mathrm{N}_{3}^{-}\right)$, acetate $\left(\mathrm{AcO}^{-}\right)$, and halides $\left(\mathrm{Cl}^{-}, \mathrm{Br}^{-}\right.$or $\left.\mathrm{I}^{-}\right)$; their sources being the corresponding salts or acids. For the cathodic method, the acceptor may be, for example, TCNQ. Adductant cations, include copper $\left(\mathrm{Cu}^{2+}\right)$, silver $\left(\mathrm{Ag}^{+}\right)$, or chromium $\left(\mathrm{Cr}^{3+}\right)$, their sources again being salts.

This method is known to yield products reported to be unobtainable by chemical means such as $\operatorname{TTF}\left(\mathrm{N}_{3}\right) 0.74$ and is preferably performed under an oxygen-free atmosphere. The electrocrystallisation potential can initially be determined voltammetrically. That giving the highest current is selected for the start of the galvanostatic preparation and the current is maintained at its highest value by an adjacent galvanostat.

Our intention, was then, to carry out an anodic electrocrystallisation using TTF as a donor with an oxonol dye salt adductant. Before this could be achieved the electrochemistry of both TTF and a range of oxonol dye salts had to be investigated by cyclic voltammetry $79,80,81$.
7.2. The Electrochemistry of Tetrathiafulvalene, TTF.

Figure 7.1(b) shows the cyclic voltammagram of TTF in acetonitrile as solvent in the presence of a tetrabutylammonium perchlorate supporting electrolyte using Pt electrodes. Figure 7.1(a) is the voltammagram of the supporting electrolyte in acetonitrile demonstrating that neither solvent nor supporting electrolyte have any electrochemistry of their own in this region. As can be seen, TTF undergoes two oxidation reactions, the first


Figure 7.1
leads to the formation of the TTF radical monovalent cation the second to the divalent cation, both being reversible processes, Scheme 7.1.


Scheme 7.1.

It is the unpaired electron of the radical cation which is the potential charge carrier and which makes the most significant contribution to electronic conduction in TTF complexes. Hence we need to stop the reaction at the first oxidation stage, and thus an electrocrystallisation potential of about 0.7 V v's S.C.E. is required.

### 7.3. The Electrochemistry of a Selection of Oxonol Dye Salts

Figures 7.2. and 7.3. show the voltammagrams of a range of oxonol dyes in acetonitrile in the presence of a tetrabutylammonium supporting electrolyte with Pt electrodes, Figure 7.2. demonstrates the effect on the electrochemistry of varying the $N-a l k y l$ substituent on the pyridone rings and Figure 7.3. the effect of increasing the methine chain length. It can be seen that the electrochemistry remains largely unaffected by variation of cation, $N$-alkyl substituent or methine chain length. The



(c)
(d)


Figure 7.2



Figure 7.3
dyes undergo oxidation, in some cases, irreversibly. The "bleaching" of the solutions during the cycle suggests this oxidation to be of the methine bridge.

### 7.4. The Preparation of a TTF-Oxonol Dye Complex

We chose dye I, Scheme 7.2. mainly as a result of its high
solubility in acetonitrile; Figure 7.2.(b) shows its cyclic voltammagram. It shows one irreversible oxidation at 1.0 V v's S.C.E. With an



$$
\text { OH }^{\circ} \iint_{H^{\cdot}}
$$



Scheme 7.2
electrocrystallisation potential of 0.7 V v's S.C.E. (generating TTF radical cations at the anodes surface) the adductant dye should undergo no electrochemistry of its own. The dye anion simply co-crystallises with the TTF radical cations forming the complex on the anode. Scheme 7.2 shows the eventual reaction conditions (2mA, $4 \mathrm{hrs}, \mathrm{Pt}$ electrodes). II forms as a black crystalline solid on the anode. Its solution (50:50, $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}: \mathrm{MeCN}$ ) and solid state e.s.r. spectra are shown in Figure 7.4.

As well as having a room temperature d.c. conductivity of $\simeq 10^{-3} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$, II maintains a number of its photographic dye properties. Notably it can be "bleached" (the $\alpha, \beta$-unsaturated carbonyl centre provides a soft electrophilic centre susceptible to nucleophilic attack by a range of nucleophiles thereby destroying the chromopore and bleaching the semiconductor, scheme 7.2.). In the case of hydroxide ion this process is reversible.


Figure 7.4
7.5. The preparation of these TTF-dye complexes by direct chemical means, that is the co-crystallisation of either neutral TTF or of a TTF salt with oxonol dye salts proved unsuccessful. Therefore electrocrystallisation appears to be the synthetic method of choice, although the possibility of co-sublimation has not yet been explored.

The electrochemistry of the oxonol dyes, as illustrated by Figures
$\therefore$ 7.2. and 7.3. appears to be remarkably non-versatile, that is structural changes induce little variation in oxidation potentials. In the case of the formation of complex II, above, we were fortunate that the dye's inherent electrochemistry could not interfere. However, when attempting to prepare the dibenzotetrathiafulvalene complex we obtained highly impure material. The cyclic voltammogram of dibenzo TTF, (Figure 7.5) suggests


Figure 7.5
why. Its first oxidation potential, Scheme 7.3., coincides with that of the initial dye $I$. We therefore have to be careful in our selection of


Scheme 7.3.
donors. Their electrocrystallisation potentials have to lie within a limited range of potentials (< 0.9 V v's S.C.E., Pt electrodes, MeCN). These radical cation-dye complexes have a wide range of potential applications commercially, e.g., as antistatic agents in film assemblies, gas detectors, infrared radiation detectors, and indeed complex II is undergoing evaluation at present.

## CHAPTER 8

D.C. Conductivity and Dielectric Spectroscopic Measurements

### 8.1 D.C. Conductivity

The current (I) vs. voltage (V) characteristics at varying temperatures revealed Ohmic behaviour for all of our samples where silver dag contacts were employed. Thus from Ohms Law (8.1)

```
\(\frac{V}{I}=R\)
the resistance ( \(R\) ) and hence from (8.2)
\[
\sigma_{0}=\frac{L}{A} \frac{1}{R}
\]
\[
8.2
\]
(where \(L\) is the thickness and \(A\) the cross-sectional area of the sample), the d.c. conductivity ( \(\sigma_{0}\) ), at varying temperatures could be obtained. If the material is assumed to be intrinsic (refer to Chapter 5) then
\[
\sigma_{0}=\operatorname{Aexp}-\Delta \varepsilon / 2 \mathrm{kT}
\]
and from \(\ln \sigma\) vs. \(\frac{1}{\mathrm{~T}}\) plots, thermal activation energies or band gap energies, can be obtained, for each of the samples.
8.2 Dielectric Spectroscopy

Refer to Appendix 2
It was our intention not only to investigate the bulk properties of our materials but also to look more deeply into the contact effects; dielectric spectroscopy enabled us to do both. In general four different types of dielectric response were seen for our samples, each of which is shown theoretically mimiced by conventional R.C. (Resistance-Capacitance) 82
circuits in Figure 8.1.
156


\(0^{-}\)
\begin{tabular}{l} 
(ZH) 13NヨחOBy」 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}


(a), which is discussed in detail in Appendix 2, shows the so-called low frequency dispersion (L.F.D.) or quasi d.c. conductivity and is shown represented by a parallel combination of two capacitances, one dispersive the other non-dispersive in nature;
(b) like (a) is a carrier dominated response, however, in con trast, here we are seeing charges moving from one electrode to the other, the real susceptibility \(\chi^{\prime}(\omega)\) remains constant and the imaginary susceptibility \(\chi^{\prime \prime}(\omega)\) has the frequency dependence of \(\omega^{-1}\). This is a d.c. conductivity dominated response, which is represented by a parallel combination of a non-dispersive capacitance and a resistance (conductance);
(c) illustrates the Maxwell-Wagner effect. It is an interfacial phenomenon caused, in general, by blocking contacts. It is simply represented as a series combination of a bulk resistance and a capacitance arising from the interfacial contact barrier. The responses seen in (d) (i) and (ii) are the result of diffusion. Whether it be on a microscopic scale as in the diffusion of ions or, as in our case, on a macroscopic scale in the diffusion of the silver paint of our electrodes into the bulk material.
(d) (i) and (ii) shows this diffusion with and without additional d.c. conductivity present, respectivèly and their corresponding circuit representations.

\subsection*{8.3 The measurements}

The dielectric response curves to follow are shown with \(\operatorname{LOG}(C) / \operatorname{LOG}(G / W)\) vs. \(\operatorname{LOG}(F)\) axes as a consequence of equations (2.31(A)) and (2.32(A)), Appendix 2; where \(\chi^{\chi}(\omega) \propto C^{\prime}(\omega)\) and \(X^{\prime \prime}(\omega) \propto G(\omega) / \omega\); also refer to the experimental section, 10.6.5.


All of the theoretical curve fits for the dielectric responses below are either one or a combination of two or more of those shown in Figure 8.1 with slightly modified parameters ( \(m, n, \omega p\), amp, and \(G\) ). Where \(m\) and \(n\) are exponents of the power laws, equation (2.43(A)) and equation (2.44(A)), described in Appendix 2, wp is the loss peak frequency, amp is the loss peak amplitude and \(G\) is the conductance of the sample.

\subsection*{8.4. Class I Type Material}

These materials are semi-insulating. D.C. conductivity is only apparent at the higher temperature. All have d.c. conductivities lower than \(1 \times 10^{-8} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~m}^{-1}\) at 373 K and have thermal activation energies (assuming materials to be intrinsic) greater than 1.45 eV . The dielectric response is therefore dominated by the polarisation of bound charges, essentially ionic polarisation.

\subsection*{8.4.1. HPT 288}

The dielectric measurements suggest the existence of a small amount of d.c. conductivity at the highest temperature of 373 K , Figure 8.3. However, conformation of this by theoretical curve fitting is not possible as we have very little information at the low frequency end of the spectrum where the conductance dominates. We, however, have a measured d.c. conductivity of \(6.92 \times 10^{-9} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~m}^{-1}\) at 373 K , Figure 8.2.

\subsection*{8.4.2. HPT 299}

Essentially identical to HPT 288, Figure 8.5 differing however in its measured d.c. conductivity of \(1.92 \times 10^{-9} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~m}^{-1}\) at 373 K , Figure 8.4.

HPT288
\(\frac{10^{3}}{T / K}\)



Figure 8.2


Figure 8.3


Figure 8.4

HPT 299/AG


Figure 8.5

HPT261


Figure 8.6
8.4.3. HPT 261 and HPT 324

Dielectric spectra were not measured for these two materials as from examination of their d.c. characteristics, Figures 8.6 and 8.7 , similar responses to those seen for HPT 288 and HPT 299 were expected.
8.4.4. HPT 289

Two different contacts were tried for this sample ( \(\mathrm{Ag}, \mathrm{Al}\) ) each gave essentially the same dielectric response. The dominant spectral feature for both contacts is that of LFD or quasi d.c. conduction which is confirmed by curve fitting, Figures 8.9, 8.10. The slight dispersion in complex capacitance at the lower frequency end of the higher temperature spectra for the silver contacted sample suggests, also the existence of a diffusive process (Ag diffusion; see Class II type material). Figure 8.8. shows the d.c. characteristics.

\subsection*{8.4.5. HPT 338}

The spectra show a number of interesting features. At the lower temperatures a loss peak is clearly visible, caused by the polarisation and subsequent relaxation of bound charges (in our case ions). At the higher temperatures there is evidence for an interfacial contact barrier limiting the d.c. transport in the system; this is reflected in the saturation of both \(X^{\prime}\) and \(\chi^{\prime \prime}\) at low frequency, Figure 8.12. Figure 8.11 shows the d.c. characteristics.



Figure 8.7

\section*{HPT 289}



Figure 8.8




HPMI(HPT338)



Figure 8.11

8.4.6. MI 1579

Again two contacts were investigated ( \(\mathrm{Ag}, \mathrm{Al}\) ). For the Ag contacted material the lower temperature spectral signatures are similar to those of HPT 338 in that a.loss peak is present, it is however in this case, far more clearly defined. The complex capacitance in the higher temperature responses appears to be saturating and resembles very closely Figure 8.1(d)(i) where we have a diffusive process with parallel d.c. conductivity, Figure 8.14. The Al contacted material at these elevated temperatures exhibits a classic example of LFD, Figure 8.15. All features being clearly confirmed by theoretical curve fitting. The samples d.c. characteristics are shown in Figure 8.13.

\section*{MII579}




Figure 8.13


Figure 8.14


Figure 8.14

\section*{MII579/AL}


Figure 8.15

\subsection*{8.5. Class II Type Material}

These materials HPT 335, HPT 336 and HPT 314, although still generally classed as semi-insulating, have d.c. conductivities of two orders of magnitude higher and significantly lower thermal activation energies than those materials of the Class I type.

The dielectric spectra of both HPT 336, Figure 8.17 and HPT 314, Figure 8.19, are dominated by a diffusive process with parallel d.c. conductivity very similar to that seen for Ag contacted MI 1579 at its higher temperatures. These responses are supported by theoretical curve fitting. It was expected that the dielectric response for HPT 335 would be similar. Figure 8.16, 8.18 and 8.20 show the d.c. characteristics of HPT 336, HPT 314 and HPT 335 respectively. Samples of HPT 335 and HPT 336 were left overnight and a repeat measurement of their d.c. characteristics was attempted. However, on doing so, both sample assemblies produced a shorting-out ( \(R=0\) ) of the circuit.


Figure8.16

HPT 336/AG


Figure 8.17




Figure 8.18




This material (HPT 297) is semi-conducting with a d.c. conductivity of \(4.82 \times 10^{-6} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~m}^{-1}\) at 373 K and a thermal activation energy of 0.66 eV (assuming the material to be intrinsic), Figure 8.21. It has been placed in a class of its own for two reasons: (i) its three order of magnitude increases in d.c. conductivity over HPT 289 has been brought about simply by the replacement of one of the phenyl rings of the \(\mathrm{Ph}_{4} \mathrm{P}^{+}\)cation by a methyl group, and (ii) its Ag contacted dielectric response classically illustrates a diffusive process.

Three different contacts were investigated. The silver paint contacted material shows two distinct dispersions in the complex capacitance, and the \(\omega^{-1}\) frequency dependence of the loss component shows clear evidence for d.c. conductivity even at the lower temperatures, Figure 8.22. The In contacted material shows a distinctive saturation of the complex capacitance at low frequencies, however the diffusive process is still evident. The pressure contact, however, which involves sandwiching the sample between two copper disc electrodes, shows LFD, Figure 8.23(b).

Both the Ag paint and In contacted materials involve the application of Ag paint to the sample; the former directly and the latter to attach the vacuum deposited In layer via copper wire to the external measuring circuit. Thus it is possible in both cases for silver paint to diffuse into the bulk material itself. This appears to be borne out, in that, contact effects (silver paint diffusion), are seen in the dielectric spectra of both samples. Whereas, in the absence of Ag paint, as in the pressure contacted material, no contact effects are visible. It appears then, that the diffusive processes observed in many of our samples




Figure 8.21



RMS IV


Figure 8.23

dielectric responses are most likely the result of Ag paint diffusion.

\subsection*{8.7. Class IV Type Material}

These materials like HPT 297 are semi-conducting with d.c. conductivities of the order of \(10^{-5} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~m}^{-1}\) at 373 K , Figures 8.24, 8.26 and 8.28. There is evidence to suggest the existence of two different types of charge carrier being present in these materials (electronic as well as ionic). This is supported by the theoretical curve fits.

The dielectric responses of HPP 337, HPT 320 and HPT 325, Figures 8.25, 8.27 and 8.29, respectively, are virtually identical showing at higher temperatures a small, followed by a very large, dispersion in complex capacitance.

HPP337/AG




Figure 8.24



HPT \(3200^{19} 9\)




Figure 8.26



\(\frac{10^{3}}{T / K}\)


Figure 8.28


Figure 8.29

\subsection*{8.8. Class V Type Material}

Both the d.c. conductivity and dielectric response measurements were carried out on a sample of this tetrathiafulvalene dye complex HPT 332 sandwiched between two copper disc electrodes to overcome the considerable problems of silver paint diffusion encountered. Possibly as a result we observed non-linear current-voltage characteristics (non-Ohmic), Figure 8.30. The dielectric spectra reveal a d.c. conductivity, carrier dominated response, Figure 8.31. This infers that charges are moving from one electrode to the other and that contact barrier effects are absent, which seemingly contradicts the d.c. measurements. One has to bear in mind, however, that for the dielectric measurements we are dealing with voltages of the order 0.1 V . It is not clear from our d.c. measurements whether the non-Ohmic behaviour extends to these lower voltage values. Time did not permit further detailed investigation of this sample, however, we were able to obtain an estimate of the d.c. conductivity (at room temperature) by measuring the current passing through our sample at 0.1 V and hence from equations 8.1 and 8.2 deduce a value ( \(\sigma_{0}=8.0 \times 10^{-4} \Omega^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\) ).
8.9. This work has given us a great deal of information about contact (or electrode) effects and has stressed their importance in influencing electrical behaviour. This is an area that many of our co-workers in the field have totally neglected.

Consider for example, the question of the Ohmic nature of contacts. Equation (8.2) provides the route
\[
\sigma_{0}=G \frac{L}{\mathrm{~A}} \text { where } \mathrm{G}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{R}}
\]
\(195\)




Figure 8.31
\(\operatorname{LOG}^{\circ}\left(F / F / H_{2}\right)\)
to obtaining d.c. conductivities, \(\sigma_{0}\). If there is not a linear relationship between current and voltage, as seen in Figure 8.30 then the resistance, \(R\), is not a constant (voltage independent) at a particular temperature and hence neither is the conductance, \(G\), nor conductivity, \(\sigma_{0}\). The literature is full of d.c. conductivity values calculated on the strength of one isolated conductance measurement, neglecting the nature of the contact. 37,48 These numbers mean nothing on their own.

Silver paint is the most commonly used material for contacts. We have seen its diffusive properties, section 8.4. This has a number of effects on d.c. conduction. Firstly, if the silver paint is diffusing into the sample then we cannot accurately define either \(L\) or \(A\) from equation (8.2). Secondly, the non-uniformity of the electrodes will give rise to a non-uniform field across the sample, Figure 8.32. If one takes an isolated point at which silver has diffused, then at that point there will be a high field intensity (b). This then results in the drift of ions, where present, towards their oppositely charged electrodes where they are oxidised or reduced. This process, then, continues until, as in the case of the metal ion, \(M^{+}((c)\) to (d)), it produces a thin metal filament through the sample eventually short-circuiting the system. The rate at which this process occurs is obviously dependent on a number of factors, e.g. charge and size of the drifting ion, etc. This process (electrophoresis) is not confined to charged species, formally neutral entities behave in exactly the same way (dielectrophoresis). 82

Blocking contacts (section 8.1.2) and electron injection (section
5.4.5) from electrodes are two other significant effects that are very often overlooked. One might have a highly conducting material, yet if

(a)

(c)

(b)

(d)


Figure 8.32
blocking contacts are in effect, and the charge carriers are being prevented from entering the external circuit, then there is no current and, of course, no way of measuring conductivity. Similarly one might have an insulating material and electrons are being injected into its conduction band from the electrode which then gives rise to a significant amount of conductivity.

Sample purity is a major problem. In order to present d.c. conductivity data we have to assume our materials to be intrinsic (pure), therefore enabling us to use equation (8.3). The solid-state physicists refer
\[
\sigma_{0}=\mathrm{A} \exp (-\Delta \varepsilon / 2 \mathrm{kT})
\]
to impurity levels in parts per billion, and their effects at such levels are significant. Germanium, for example, containing a few p.p.b. of arsenic, Figure 5.2, becomes an n-type extrinsic semi-conductor. The majority of the literature on organic materials quotes d.c. conductivities and activation energies as being for intrinsic material. \({ }^{37-48}\) It is highly unlikely that any of these materials are truely intrinsic; their conductivity is extrinsic resulting from the promotion of charge-carriers to and from impurity levels within the forbidden gap. The development of ultra-purification techniques is a must.

So, although our d.c. measurements do provide a general qualitative guide, we have to be aware of their limitations and try wherever possible to support them with data acquired from other techniques. Dielectric spectroscopy allows us to study both the contact and bulk properties of our materials and quite obviously has enormous potential as an analytical tool for studying solid-state conduction.

\section*{CHAPTER 9}

\section*{Conclusions}

As far as the photographic side of our work was concerned the initial objectives were, in the main, achieved.

The step-wise condensation oligomer prepared in Chapter 3 has been patented \({ }^{83}\) as a new anti-halation underlayer system. Further work is now in progress to synthesise dimeric material, Scheme 9.1, which is easily isolable and more readily characterised.


Scheme 9.1

The bleaching reaction studies for the sulphite ion case pointed to the major process being Michael-type conjugate attack of the methine bridge. Further investigation is necessary to elucidate fully the mechanistic details, in particular, for nucleophiles other than the sulphite ion.

Our more extensive solid-state studies revealed a number of interesting features.

We observed a second example of anionic stacking in a herringbone arrangement first seen in MI 1579. We encountered selective peak splitting in the solid state \({ }^{13}\) C n.m.r. spectra of MI 1579 and HPT 297. The reason for this is not clear.

The electrical properties of the oxonol dyes were varied. We found materials ranged from insulators to semi-conductors and their conductivities from being ionic to electronic in nature. More importantly, however, these measurements gave us an appreciation of the importance of contact effects and sample purity and as a result the limitations associated with d.c. conductivity data.

The effects on structure of cation variation is striking, however, these structural differences appear to have little effect on conductivity, Table 9.1. This is not surprising as all of those materials whose structure is known are insulating with large interplanar distances providing little hope of a pathway for intermolecular electronic charge transfer.

\section*{Table 9.1}




"
\(5.47 \times 10^{-12}\)
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(\stackrel{\oplus}{\mathrm{Ph}_{3} \mathrm{PMe}}\) & \("\) \\
\(\mathrm{TTF}^{+-}\) & \("\) \\
\(\mathrm{Et}_{3}{ }^{\oplus} \mathrm{NH}\) & 2
\end{tabular}
\[
\begin{aligned}
& 4.82 \times 10^{-8} \\
& \simeq 10^{-3}(\mathrm{c}) \\
& 6.12 \times 10^{-7}
\end{aligned}
\]
(a) angle between the two planes defined by the two hydroxypyridone rings
(b) compacted powders
(c) room temperature (estimated by measurement of resistance at 0.1 V , see section 8.8 , Chapter 8)

Enriching the dye structures with potential charge carrying \(\pi-e l e c t r o n s\) via both the anion and cation had little effect. It seems likely that the incorporation of these bulky aryl groups was counterproductive pushing the molecules within the anionic stacks even further apart. Introducing additional \(\pi-e l e c t r o n s\) by increasing the methine chain length, however, produced three to four order of magnitude increases in conductivity. Increasing the chain length above five carbon atoms becomes difficult as these larger straight chained dyes are very unstable. It is, however, possible to stabilise the bridge by rigidising it, e.g. with a cyclohexene ring, Scheme 9.2. There is a vast amount of literature


covering the cyanine dye sensitisers with rigidised chains. \({ }^{84-88}\) 0xonol dyes of this type are now being synthesised.

The incorporation of cations with their own inherent conductivity led us to prepare a TTF (tetrathiafulvalene)-oxonol dye salt which not only appeared to be relatively highly conducting but was also reversibly bleached. This material has a number of potential commercial applications and has been patented \({ }^{89}\). The preparation of TTF-straight-chained pentaand rigidised-penta- and heptamethine oxonol dyes are now being investigated, as are other radical cation dye salts.

The reason for the three-order of magnitude difference in conductivity between HPT \(289\left(\mathrm{M}=\mathrm{Ph}_{4} \mathrm{P}^{+}\right)\)and \(\operatorname{HPT} 297\) ( \(\mathrm{M}=\mathrm{Ph}_{3} \mathrm{PMe}\) ), Table 9.1, has remained unsolved. Attempts are under way to grow good quality crystals of HPT 297 for X-ray crystal structure determination. We would then, hopefully, be in a better position to offer a possible explanation.

\section*{CHAPTER 10}

Experimental
10.1. Syntheses
10.1.1. Instrumentation

Routine \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) and \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) n.m.r analyses were carried out on the Perkin Elmer R24-B and the Jeol FX-90Q instruments. Infra-red analyses of nujol and/or hexachlorobutadiene mulls were carried out on the Perkin-Elmer 197 machine. Elemental analyses of novel compounds were carried out on the Perkin Elmer 240 Elemental Analyzer.
10.1.2 Aluminium Isopropoxide, \(\mathrm{Al}(\mathrm{iOPr})_{3} .^{12}\)

Isopropanol was dried by refluxing it over freshly calcined calcium oxide for 4 hrs . Aluminium turnings ( \(55.0 \mathrm{~g}, 2.0 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) were placed in a 2 litre flask with 1 litre of dry isopropanol. Mercuric chloride ( 0.2 g , 0.7 mmol ) was added and the mixture heated to reflux with good cooling of the reflux condenser (two double surface condensers were used). The hydrogen evolution soon became very violent and the flask was placed into an ice/water bath. At the end of the stormy evolution of the hydrogen the flask was heated on a water bath until the metal had vanished ( 12 hours). On standing the mixture at room temperature overnight a grey sludge was formed and this was covered by a nearly colourless solution. This was diluted with isopropanol to 2 litres, to yield an approximately 1.0 M solution.
10.1.3 \(\alpha\)-Methyl-(m-nitrobenzyl) alcohol \({ }^{12}\)

m -Nitroacetophenone \((99.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.6 \mathrm{~mol})\) was reduced by 300 ml of the 1M-aluminium isopropoxide solution to yield 54.3 g ( \(54 \%\) ) of the alcohol (recryst. toluene, m.p. \(=61.0-62.5^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \(=62.0^{\circ} ;{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) n.m.r. \(\delta\left(\mathrm{CDCl}_{3}\right.\), ppm.) 1.66 (d) \(\mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.86\) (s) \(\mathrm{OH}, 5.04\) (q) \(\mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}\), \(7.92(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{4} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr} . \delta\left(\mathrm{CDCl}_{3}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 25.68\left(\mathrm{C}^{1}\right), 69.57\left(\mathrm{C}^{2}\right)\), 120.69, 122.57, 129.79, 132.20 ( \(\left.C^{4}, c^{6}, c^{7}, c^{8}\right), 148.45\left(C^{5}\right)\); infra-red 3300-3220(0-H), \(2985\left(C^{1}-H\right), 1535(N-O), 1345(N-O) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.4 m-Nitrostyrene \({ }^{13} 7 \quad 8\)


Used \(\alpha\)-methyl-(m-nitrobenzyl) alcohol ( \(50.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.3 \mathrm{~mol}\) )
tert-butylcatechol ( \(0.05 \mathrm{~g}, 0.3 \mathrm{mmol}\) ) and A.R. orthophosphoric acid \((400 \mathrm{ml}, 3.5 \mathrm{~mol})\). The solution was maintained at \(75-80^{\circ}\) for 10 min and then diluted with an equal quantity of water and steam distilled for 5 hrs. The m-nitrostyrene was then obtained from the distillate by extraction with A.R. benzene, the benzene solution being dried over potassium carbonate and the benzene removed by distillation. Pure m-nitrostyrene was obtained by vacuum distillation under nitrogen yielding
\(18.6 \mathrm{~g}(42 \%)\), b.p. \(=81-82^{\circ} / 1.0 \mathrm{~mm} \mathrm{Hg}\), lit. m.p. \(81-82^{\circ} \mathrm{C} / 1.0 \mathrm{~mm} \mathrm{Hg}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \operatorname{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{CDCl}_{3}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 6.58-8.25(\mathrm{~m})\left(\mathrm{C}^{7} \mathrm{H}, \mathrm{C}^{8} \mathrm{H}_{2}, \mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{4}\right)\); \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \operatorname{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{CDCl}_{3}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 112.83,113.54,114.84,117.06\left(\mathrm{C}^{2}, \mathrm{C}^{4}, \mathrm{C}^{5}\right.\), \(\left.C^{6}\right), 129.41\left(C^{8}\right), 137.09\left(C^{7}\right), 138.78\left(C^{1}\right), 146.45\left(C^{3}\right)\); i.r. \(3085\left(C^{7}-H\right), 3010\left(C^{2}-H\right), 1632\left(C^{7}=C\right), 1530(N-O), 1355(N-O), 925\) \(\left(\mathrm{C}^{7}-\mathrm{H}\right) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.5 m-Aminostyrene \({ }^{14}\)

m-Nitrostyrene ( \(15.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.1 . \mathrm{mol})\), stannous chloride \((92.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.4\) mol ) and concentrated hydrochloric acid ( \(92 \mathrm{ml}, 1.0 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in ethanol ( 50 \(\mathrm{ml})\) were refluxed for 30 mins cooled, and then poured into aqueous sodium hydroxide \((136.0 \mathrm{~g}\) in 460.0 ml\()\). The oil which separated from the steam distillate (steam distillation time of 4 hrs ) was extracted with benzene. The extract was dried over potassium carbonate, and the benzene distilled off after the addition of a little quinol. Distillation of the product under nitrogen gave \(4.52 \mathrm{~g}(38 \%)\), b.p. \(=68^{\circ} \mathrm{C} / 0.8 \mathrm{mmHg}\), lit. b.p. \(=\) \(68^{\circ} \mathrm{C} / 0.8 \mathrm{mmHg} ;{ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{CDCl}_{3}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 3.53(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{NH}_{2}, 6.44-7.26\) (m) \(\left./ \mathrm{C}^{7} \mathrm{H}_{1} \mathrm{C}^{8} \mathrm{H}_{2}, \mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{4}\right) ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{CDCl}_{3}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 112.70,113.48\), 114.71, \(116.80\left(C^{2}, C^{4}, C^{5}, C^{6}\right), 129.35\left(C^{8}\right), 137.02\left(C^{7}\right), 138.58\) \(\left(C^{1}\right), 146.65\left(C^{3}\right)\); i.r. 3440-3360(N-H), 3025 (C-H), 2975 (C-H), 1620 \(\left(C^{7}=C\right), 1492(C=-C), 1300(C-N) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).


Ethyl cyanoacetate ( \(75.3 \mathrm{ml}, 0.7 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and concentrated aqueous ammonia solution ( \(60 \mathrm{ml}, 0.9 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) were used. After drying the crude white amide weighed 50.3 g . An additional 6.3 g of amide was obtained by evaporating the original mother liquor to dryness under reduced pressure. This gave a total yield of \(56.6 \mathrm{~g}(75 \%)\) (recryst. methylated spirit, m.p. \(=118-119^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \(=119-120^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 3.65(\mathrm{~s})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 7.46\left(\mathrm{~d}\right.\), broad) \(\mathrm{NH}_{2} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 25.48\) \(\left(C^{2}\right), 116.27\left(C^{1}\right), 164.58\left(C^{3}\right)\); i.r. 3400-3200(N-H) \(2955(C-H)\), \(2925(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}), 2255(\mathrm{C} \equiv \mathrm{N}), 1680(\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{O}), 1408(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{N}), 1375(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{N}) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.7 N-Ethyl cyanoacetamide


Used methyl cyanoacetate ( \(308.5 \mathrm{ml}, 3.5 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and ethylamine \((253.1 \mathrm{ml}, 4.5 \mathrm{~mol})\). The total yield of amide was \(211.1 \mathrm{~g}(54 \%)\) (recryst. methylated spirit, m.p. \(=71.5-72.5^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\), lit. m.p. \(=72.0^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr}\) \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm \() 1.07(t) C^{5} H_{3}, 3.16(q) C^{4} H_{2}, 3.58(s) C^{2} H_{2}\), \(8.17(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{NH} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 14.44\left(\mathrm{C}^{5}\right), 25.95\left(\mathrm{C}^{2}\right), 35.38\) \(\left(C^{4}\right), 114.97\left(C^{1}\right), 161.15\left(C^{3}\right)\), i.r. \(3250(N-H), 2250(C \equiv N), 1680\) \((\mathrm{C}=0), 1250(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{N}) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.8 N-Butyl cyanoacetamide \({ }^{17}\).


Ethyl cyanoacetate ( \(49.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.43 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) was dripped into \(\mathrm{N}-\) butylamine ( \(31.6 \mathrm{~g}, 0.43 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) over a 40 min period, the temperature rose to \(45^{\circ}\). The mixture was then heated to \(80^{\circ}\) for 1 hr . The product crystallised out on cooling and on filtering weighed 60.0 g (98\%) (recryst. toluene; m.p. \(=68.5^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \(=69.0^{\circ} ;{ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr}\) \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO , ppm \() 0.81-0.87(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{7} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 1.30(\mathrm{~m})\left(\mathrm{C}^{6} \mathrm{H}_{2}, \mathrm{C}^{5} \mathrm{H}_{2}\right)\), \(3.02(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{4} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.48(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 8.10(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{NH} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}\right.\), ppm) \(12.36\left(C^{7}\right), 18.47\left(C^{6}\right), 24.26\left(C^{5}\right), 29.85\left(C^{4}\right), 37.85\left(C^{2}\right)\), \(114.91\left(C^{1}\right), 160.89\left(C^{3}\right)\).
10.1.9 N-Phenyl cyanoacetamide \({ }^{17}\)


A mixture of aniline ( \(40.91 \mathrm{ml}, 0.45 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and methyl cyanoacetate \((308.5 \mathrm{ml}, 0.35 \mathrm{~mol})\) in toluene ( 50 ml ) was refluxed for 20 hrs . The crude amide filtered off after cooling weighed 18.2 g ( \(32 \%\) ) (recryst. methylated spirit, m.p. \(=199-201^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \(=199-200^{\circ} ;{ }^{1}{ }_{\mathrm{H} n m r}\) \(\delta\left(d^{6}\right.\)-DMSO, ppm) \(3.90(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 7.33(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{5}, 10.44(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{OH}\); \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr (poor signal to noise); i.r. 3270-3210 (N-H). \(3140\left(\mathrm{C}^{5}-\mathrm{H}\right)\); \(2250(C \equiv N), 1665(C=0), 1560\left(C^{5}=-C\right), 760\left(C^{5}-H\right) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1 .10

> N-(p-Tolyl)cyanoacetamide


A mixture of p-toluidine ( \(10 \mathrm{~g}, 0.1 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and methyl cyanoacetate \((10.6 \mathrm{ml}, 0.12 \mathrm{~mol})\) in toluene \((30 \mathrm{ml})\) was refluxed for 48 hrs . The reaction mixture was allowed to cool, the light brown residue was filtered off, \(5.15 \mathrm{~g}(33 \%)\) (recryst. methylated spirit, m.p. \(=186.0-187.0^{\circ} ;{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 2.29(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{CH}_{3}, 3.88\) (s) \(\mathrm{CH}_{2}, 7.33\) (m) \(\mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{4}\), 10.18 (s) \(\mathrm{OH} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 20.35\left(\mathrm{C}^{10}\right), 26.52\left(\mathrm{C}^{2}\right)\), \(115.81\left(C^{1}\right), 119.32,129.14\left(C^{5}, C^{6}, C^{8}, C^{9}\right), 132.98\left(C^{7}\right),-135.78\) \(\left(C^{4}\right), 160.55\left(C^{3}\right)\); i.r. 3270-3210(N-H), 3140, \(3090\left(C^{5}-H\right), 2955\), \(2925\left(C^{2}-H\right), 2255(\mathrm{C} \equiv \mathrm{N}), 1665(\mathrm{C}=0) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\); Calcd for \(\mathrm{C}_{10} \mathrm{H}_{10} \mathrm{~N}_{2} \mathrm{O}\) : C, 68.94; H, 5.80; N, 16.08; Found: C, 68.92; H, 5.79; N, 15.97.
10.1.11
\[
\underline{N}-(p-A n i s y l) c y a n o a c e t a m i d e)
\]


A mixture of p-anisidine ( \(10 \mathrm{~g}, 0.08 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and methyl cyanoacetate \((9.2 \mathrm{ml}, 0.09 \mathrm{~mol})\) in toluene \((30 \mathrm{ml})\) was refluxed for 48 hrs . The reaction mixture was allowed to cool, the greyish residue was filtered off \(4.64 \mathrm{~g}(31 \%)\) (recryst. methylated spirit, m.p. \(=131-133^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr}\)
\(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 3.78(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{OCH}_{3}, 3.89(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{CH}_{2}, 7.27(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{4}\), \(10.36(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{OH} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6} \mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 26.59\left(\mathrm{C}^{2}\right), 55.07\left(\mathrm{C}^{10}\right)\), \(113.86\left(C^{6}, C^{8}\right), 115.81\left(C^{1}\right), 120.88\left(C^{5}, C^{9}\right), 131.29\left(C^{7}\right)\), \(155.61\left(C^{4}\right), 160.29\left(C^{3}\right)\); i.r. 3310-3215(N-H), 3150-3100(C) \(\left.C^{5}-H\right)\), 2950-2930 ( \(\left.\mathrm{C}^{2}-\mathrm{H}\right), 2250(\mathrm{C} \equiv \mathrm{N}), 1658(\mathrm{C}=0), 1032\) (C-O); Calcd for \(\mathrm{C}_{10}{ }^{\mathrm{H}}{ }_{10} \mathrm{~N}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}: \mathrm{C}, 63.14 ; \mathrm{H}, 5.31\); \(\mathrm{N}, 14.73\); Found: C, 62.93 ; H, 5.27 ; N, 14.64.
10.1.12 N,N'-Dicyanoacetyl-1,3-diaminopropane


A mixture of ethyl cyanoacetate \((30.51 \mathrm{~g}, 0.27 \mathrm{~mol})\) and \(1,3-\) diaminopropane ( \(10 \mathrm{~g}, 0.14 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in ethanol ( 20 ml ) was refluxed with stirring for 4 hrs . The reaction was allowed to cool and the solid residue was filtered off and dried over \(\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}\). The yellow solid weighed \(7.46 \mathrm{~g}(27 \%)\) (recryst. ethanol m.p. \(=158-159^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr}\) \(\delta\left(d^{6}\right.\)-DMSO, ppm) \(1.64(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{5} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.16(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{4} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.64(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}\), 8.17 ( t\() \mathrm{OH} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 27.83\left(\mathrm{C}^{5}\right) 31.09\left(\mathrm{C}^{2}\right), 39.54\) \(\left(C^{4}\right), 118.52\left(C^{1}\right), 164.59\left(C^{3}\right)\), i.r. \(3284(N-H), 2956(C-H), 2260\) \((C \equiv N), 1651(C=0) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{9} \mathrm{H}_{12} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{O}_{2}: \mathrm{C}, 51.91\); H , 5.82; N, 26.91; Found: C, 51.60; H, 5.85; N, 26.59.
10.1.13 N, \(\underline{N}^{\prime}\)-Dicyanoacetyl-1,4-diaminobutane


A mixture of 1,4 -diaminobutane ( \(20 \mathrm{~g}, 0.23 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and ethylcyanoacetate ( \(51.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.46 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in ethanol ( 50 ml ) was refluxed for 4 hrs. to yield \(42.7 \mathrm{~g}(85 \%)\) of a yellow solid (recryst. ethanol m.p. \(=\) \(147.0-148.0^{\circ} \mathrm{C} ;{ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.78(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{5} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.40(\mathrm{~m})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{4} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.88(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 8.36(\mathrm{t}) \mathrm{OH} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right)\) \(25.23\left(C^{5}\right), 26.14\left(C^{2}\right), 38.76\left(C^{4}\right), 115.96\left(C^{1}\right), 161.86\left(C^{3}\right)\); i.r. 3279 ( \(\mathrm{N}-\mathrm{H}\) ), \(2950(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}), 2256(\mathrm{C} \equiv \mathrm{N})\), \(1660(\mathrm{C}=0) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{10} \mathrm{H}_{14} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{O}_{2}: \mathrm{C}, 54.04 ; \mathrm{H}, 6.36\); \(\mathrm{N}, 25.21\); Found: C, 54.61 ; H, 6.18; N, 24.82 .
10.1.14 \(\mathrm{N}, \mathrm{N}^{\prime}\)-Dicyanoacetyl-1,6-diaminohexane


A mixture of 1,6 -diaminohexane \((58.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.5 \mathrm{~mol})\) and ethyl cyanoacetate ( \(113.0 \mathrm{~g}, 1.0 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in ethanol ( 100 ml ) was refluxed for 4 hrs to yield \(98.7 \mathrm{~g}(79 \%)\) of a buff precipitate (recryst. ethanol m.p. \(=\) 149.0-151.0 \(0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.33(\mathrm{~s}\), broad), \(3.12(\mathrm{~m})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{4,5,6} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.60(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 8.18(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{OH} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right)\)
\(25.30\left(C^{6}\right), 25.95\left(C^{5}\right), 28.68\left(C^{2}\right), 39.21\left(C^{4}\right), 115.82\left(C^{1}\right)\), \(161.80\left(\mathrm{C}^{3}\right)\), i.r. \(3289(\mathrm{~N}-\mathrm{H}), 3096\) (C-H), 2960 (C-H), 2255 (C ミN), 1665 (C=O) \(\mathrm{cm}^{-1}\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{12} \mathrm{H}_{18} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{O}_{2}\) : C, 57.57 ; \(\mathrm{H}, 7.26\); \(\mathrm{N}, 22.39\) :
Found C, 57.51; H, 7.24; N, 22.24.


A mixture of cyanoacetamide ( \(16.8 \mathrm{~g}, 0.2 \mathrm{~mol}\) ), ethyl acetoacetate \((25.4 \mathrm{ml}, 0.2 \mathrm{~mol})\) in methanol ( 45 ml ) was warmed to obtain solution and a paste of potassium hydroxide in methanol ( \(13.8 \mathrm{~g}, 0.25 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) was added. After acidification, filtration and drying the crude white hydroxypyridone weighed \(19.0 \mathrm{~g}(63 \%)\) (recryst. aqueous ethanol, m.p. \(=313.0-315.0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \(=316-319^{\circ}\), \({ }^{1}\) H n.m.r. \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm) \(2.28(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{CH}_{3}, 5.67\) (s) CH, 10.56 (s) \(\mathrm{OH} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr. \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 20.82\left(\mathrm{C}^{7}\right), 89.02\) \(\left(C^{4}\right), 92.73\left(C^{3}\right), 116.92\left(C^{6}\right), 160.16\left(C^{2}\right), 160.88,161.72\) \(\left(C^{1}, C^{5}\right)\), i.r. \(3350-2300(0-H), 2215(C \equiv N), 1610(C=C)\), \(1300(\mathrm{C}-0) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.16 1-Ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one \({ }^{11}\)


To a solution of N-ethyl cyanoacetamide ( \(35.8 \mathrm{~g}, 0.32 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and ethyl acetoacetate ( \(41.6 \mathrm{ml}, 0.32 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in methanol ( 70 ml ) was added potassium hydroxide in methanol ( \(22.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.4 \mathrm{~mol}\) ). The crude white hydroxypyridone weighed \(21.3 \mathrm{~g}(38 \%)\) (recryst. ethanol; m.p. \(=245.0\) \(246.0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \(=246.0-248.0^{\circ} ;{ }^{1} \mathrm{H} n \mathrm{~nm}\) ( \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.14(\mathrm{t})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.24(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{9} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 3.97(\mathrm{q}) \mathrm{CH}_{2}, 5.71(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{CH}, 10.68(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{OH}\); \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr. \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 12.944\left(C^{1}\right), 20.48\left(C^{9}\right), 35.83\left(C^{2}\right)\), \(88.64\left(C^{6}\right), 92.02\left(C^{5}\right), 117.38\left(C^{8}\right), 158.03\left(C^{4}\right), 160.17\) \(\left(C^{3}, C^{7}\right)\); i.r. 3080-2300 (0-H, C-H), \(2220(C \equiv N), 1640(C=0), 1610\) \((C=C), 1290(C-N) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.17


N-Butyl cyanoacetamide (28.0 g, 0.2 mol ) and ethyl acetoacetate \((26.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.2 \mathrm{~mol})\) were added to a solution of sodium \((4.6 \mathrm{~g}, 0.2 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 200 ml methanol and the mixture refluxed for 7 hrs . On cooling the solid deposited was filtered off. The filtrate was then diluted with its own volume of water and the hydroxypyridone precipitated out with 25.0 ml concentrated hydrochloric acid. On drying the white solid weighed 21.1 g (51\%) (recryst. ethanol; m.p. = 212.5-214.0 \({ }^{\circ}\); lit. m.p. \(212.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.24(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}_{4} \mathrm{H}_{9}, 2.30(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{10} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 3.98(\mathrm{~m})\) \(\mathrm{C}_{4} \mathrm{H}_{9}, 5.72\) (s) CH, 13.40 (s) OH; \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 12.62\) \(\left(C^{1}\right), 18.67\left(C^{2}\right), 19.58\left(C^{10}\right), 28.62\left(C^{3}\right), 39.54\left(C^{4}\right), 88.12\) \(\left(C^{8}\right), 90.98\left(C^{7}\right), 116.41\left(C^{11}\right), 157.18\left(C^{6}\right), 159.33\left(C^{5}, C^{9}\right)\); i.r. \(3094-2961(\mathrm{O}-\mathrm{H}), 2936-2877(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}), 2219(\mathrm{C} \equiv \mathrm{N}), 1662(\mathrm{C}=0), 1611\) \((C=-C) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1 .18 1-Phenyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one


Sodium ( \(0.6 \mathrm{~g}, 25 \mathrm{mmol}\) ) was dissolved in methanol ( 25 ml ) while stirring. After cooling the paste, \(N\)-phenyl cyanoacetamide (4.0 g, \(25 \mathrm{mmol})\) and ethyl acetoacetate ( \(3.3 \mathrm{~g}, 25 \mathrm{mmol}\) ) were added. The reaction mixture was refluxed with stirring for 7 hrs. The solution was then allowed to cool and was diluted with its own volume of water. On adding
1.0 ml of concentrated hydrochloric acid the phenyl hydroxypyridone precipitated out and a further 2 ml of acid was added. The buff coloured filter cake was then washed with several portions of cold water, followed by ether, and dried by suction to yield 3.1 g ( \(54 \%\) ) (recryst. toluene m.p. \(=316.0-318.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} . \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 2.31\) ( s ) \(\mathrm{CH}_{3}, 5.70\) ( s ) \(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}, 7.42\) (m) \(\mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{5}\); \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr (poor signal to noise); i.r. 3080 ( \(0-\mathrm{H}\) ), \(2220(\mathrm{C} \equiv \mathrm{N})\), \(1660(\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{O}), 760(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{13} \mathrm{H}_{10} \mathrm{~N}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}\) : C, 69.01; H, 4.46; N, 12.38; Found: C, 69.29; H, 4.55; N, 12.52.
10.1 .19

1-(p-Tolyl)-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one


Procedure as for 10.1 .18 above, dissolving sodium ( \(0.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.01 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in methanol ( 12 ml ) and adding p-tolyl cyanoacetamide ( \(2.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.01 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and ethyl acetoacetate ( \(1.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.01 \mathrm{~mol})\). On acidification 1.4 g (57\%) of an olive green precipitate was obtained (recryst. toluene m.p. > 350 ; \({ }^{1}{ }_{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(d^{6}\right.\)-DMSO, ppm) 2.29 (s) \(C^{7} H_{3}, 2.37\) (s) \(C^{14} H_{3}, 5.89\) (s) \(\mathrm{CH}, 7.23(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{4} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 20.28,20.54\) \(\left(C^{7}, C^{14}\right), 87.91\left(C^{4}\right), 92.40\left(C^{3}\right), 117.50\left(C^{6}\right), 122.96\left(C^{11}\right)\), 127.91, \(129.21\left(C^{10}, C^{12}\right), 129.86\left(C^{8}\right), 132.65,137.47\left(C^{9}, C^{13}\right)\), \(158.67\left(C^{2}\right), 160.81\left(C^{1}, C^{5}\right)\); i.r. \(3070(0-H), 2200(C \equiv N), 1658\) ( \(\mathrm{C}=0\) ), 1612 ( \(\mathrm{C}=-\mathrm{C}\) ) \(\mathrm{cm}^{-1}\); Calcd for \(\mathrm{C}_{14} \mathrm{H}_{12} \mathrm{~N}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{2}: \mathrm{C}, 69.98\); H , 5.04; N, 11.66; Found: C, 69.72; H, 4.92; N, 11.59.
10.1 .20

> 1-(p-Anisyl)-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one


Procedure as for 10.1 .18 dissolving sodium ( \(0.2 \mathrm{~g}, 8.0 \mathrm{mmol}\) ) in methanol ( 10 ml ) and adding p-anisyl cyanoacetamide ( \(1.5 \mathrm{~g}, 8.0 \mathrm{mmol}\) ) and ethyl acetoacetate ( \(1.0 \mathrm{ml}, 8.0 \mathrm{mmol}\) ). On acidification \(1.4 \mathrm{~g}(67 \%)\) of a buff precipitate was obtained (recryst. toluene, m.p. \(=265.0-267.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 2.28\) (s) \(\mathrm{c}^{7} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 3.80\) (s) \(\mathrm{C}^{14} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 5.80\) (s) \(\mathrm{C}^{4} \mathrm{H}, 7.08(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{4} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{Cnmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6} \mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 20.67\left(\mathrm{C}^{7}\right), 55.27\) \(\left(C^{14}\right), 88.30\left(C^{4}\right), 92.40\left(C^{3}\right), 113.86\left(C^{11}\right), 114.06\left(C^{10}, C^{12}\right)\), \(117.50\left(C^{6}\right), 127.71\left(C^{8}\right) ; 129.21\left(C^{9}, C^{13}\right), 158.86\left(C^{2}\right), 160.94\), \(161.07\left(C^{1}, C^{5}\right)\); i.r. \(3070(0-H), 2200(C \equiv N), 1660(C=0), 1610\) (C்=-C); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{14} \mathrm{H}_{12} \mathrm{~N}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{3}\) : C, 65.61; H. 4.73; N, 10.93;

Found: C, 65.31; H, 4.68; N, 10.66.
10.1.21 1-(Dimethylaminopropyl)-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl-pyrid-2-one \({ }^{17}\) OH


11
3-Dimethylaminopropylamine \((125.0 \mathrm{ml}, 1.0 \mathrm{~mol})\) was added to ethyl cyanoacetate \((106.0 \mathrm{ml}, 1.0 \mathrm{~mol})\) over a 15 min period; temperature rose
to \(65^{\circ}\). The solution was then heated to a gentle reflux and ethyl acetoacetate \((127.0 \mathrm{ml}, 1.0 \mathrm{~mol})\) was added. The mixture was then refluxed for a further 15 hrs . On cooling the product crystallised out, was filtered and dried to yield \(95.3 \mathrm{~g}(41 \%)\) of a white powder (m.p. = 208.0 209. \(0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \(=209^{\circ}\), \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) n.m.r. \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.65(\mathrm{~m})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{4} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 1.77\) (s) \(\mathrm{C}^{12} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.55\) (s) \(\mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.73\) (t) \(\mathrm{C}^{3} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.62\)
(t) \(C^{5} H_{2}, 4.91(s) C^{9} H\), i.r. \(3430-3027(\mathrm{O}-\mathrm{H}), 2957(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}), 2188\) \((C \equiv N), 1613(C=-C) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.22 1-Methyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one


Supplied by Ilford Ltd. (m.p. \(=276.0-277.0^{\circ}\); lit.m.p. \({ }^{17}=\) \(275.0^{\circ}\) ).
10.1.23 1-Hexyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methylpyrid-2-one


Supplied by Ilford Ltd (m.p. \(=187.0-188.0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \({ }^{17}=\) \(187.0-188.0^{\circ}\) ).
10.1.24 1-Ethyl-3-amido-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one

\(\mathrm{CH}_{2}-\mathrm{CH}_{3}\)
Supplied by Ilford Ltd. (m.p. \(=158.5-159.5^{\circ}\) lit. m.p. \({ }^{17}=\) \(159.0-160.0^{\circ}\) ).
10.1 .25
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { N,N'-Trimethylene-bis-(3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl } \\
& \text { pyrid-2-one) }
\end{aligned}
\]


To a solution of sodium ( \(1.1 \mathrm{~g}, 0.048 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in methanol ( 50 ml ) was added \(\mathrm{N}, \underline{N}^{\prime}\)-dicyanoacetyl-1,3-diaminopropane ( \(5.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.048 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and ethyl acetoacetate \((6.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.048 \mathrm{~mol})\); the reaction mixture was then refluxed for 18 hrs . After cooling any solid deposited was filtered off. To the filtrate was added 80 ml water which was then acidified with 5 ml concentrated hydrochloric acid. The resulting precipitate was filtered off and dried over \(\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}\). The pale yellow solid weighed \(5.45 \mathrm{~g}(67 \%)\) (recryst. ethanol, m.p. \(=251.0-253.0^{\circ}\) (decomp); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}\right.\), ppm) \(1.88(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 2.25(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{CH}_{3}, 4.00(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 5.65\) (s) CH , 7.84 (s) OH ; Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{17} \mathrm{H}_{16} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{O}_{4}\) : C , 59.99 ; H, 4.75; N, 16.47; Found C, 59.45; H, 4.77; N, 16.56.
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { N, N'-Tetramethylene-bis-(3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl } \\
& \text { pyrid-2-one) }
\end{aligned}
\]


To a solution of sodium ( \(2.1 \mathrm{~g}, 0.09 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in \(100 \mathrm{~cm}^{3}\) methanol was added \(\underline{N}, \underline{N}^{\prime}\)-dicyanoacetyl-1-4-diaminobutane ( \(10.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.045 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and ethyl acetoacetate \((11.7 \mathrm{~g}, 0.09 \mathrm{~mol})\). The mixture was refluxed for 18 hrs to yield \(9.6 \mathrm{~g}(60 \%)\) of the yellow product after acidification (recryst. ethanol m.p. \(=272 \cdot 0-275.0^{\circ}\) (decomp); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm) \(1.50(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 2.16(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{CH}_{3}, 3.89(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 5.58(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{CH}\), 7.52 (s) OH; \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm) \(20.55\left(\mathrm{C}^{8}\right), 25.04\left(\mathrm{C}^{1}\right), 40.26\) \(\left(C^{2}\right), 88.18\left(C^{6}\right), 92.48\left(C^{5}\right), 117.64\left(C^{9}\right), 157.90\left(C^{4}\right), 160.56\) \(\left(C^{3}, C^{7}\right)\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{18} \mathrm{H}_{18} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{O}_{4}\) : C, 61.01; H, 5.13; N, 15.81: Found C, 59.83; H, 5.41; N, 16.09.
10.1.27 N, \(\underline{N}^{\prime}\)-Hexamethylene-bis-(3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one)


N,N'-Dicyanoacetyl-1,6-diaminohexane (125.0 g, 0.05 mol\()\) and ethyl acetoacetate \((130.0 \mathrm{~g}, 1.0 \mathrm{~mol})\) were added to a solution of sodium
\((23.0 \mathrm{~g}, 1.0 \mathrm{~mol})\) in \(500 \mathrm{~cm}^{3}\) methanol and the mixture refluxed for 18 hrs. On cooling and after acidification \(138.2 \mathrm{~g}(72 \%)\) of this yellow product was obtained (recryst. ethanol m.p. \(=236.0-238.0^{\circ}\) (decomp); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.42(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{1,{ }^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}}, 2.26(\mathrm{~s}) . \mathrm{CH}_{3}, 3.94(\mathrm{~m})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{3} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 5.75(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{CH}, 8.54(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{OH} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 20.68\) \(\left(C^{9}\right), 26.14,27.57\left(C^{1}, C^{2}\right), 40.91\left(C^{3}\right), 88.51\left(C^{7}\right), 93.13\) \(\left(C^{6}\right), 117.84\left(C^{10}\right), 158.29\left(C^{5}\right), 160.95\left(C^{4}, C^{8}\right)\); i.r. 3791 ( \(\mathrm{O}-\mathrm{H}\) ), 2937 ( \(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}\) ), 2217 ( \(\mathrm{C} \equiv \mathrm{N}\) ) 1634 ( \(\mathrm{C}=-\mathrm{C}\) ) \(\mathrm{cm}^{-1}\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{20} \mathrm{H}_{22} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{O}_{4}: \mathrm{C}, 62.81\); \(\mathrm{H}, 5.81\); \(\mathrm{N}, 14.65\) : Found: C, \(62.84 ; \mathrm{H}, 6.09\), N, 15.06 .
10.1.28 \(\quad\)-Anilinoacrolein anil hydrochloride \({ }^{15}\).


C1

Aniline ( \(31.3 \mathrm{ml}, 0.33 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and tetramethoxypropane ( \(26.8 \mathrm{ml}, 0.16\) mol ) in 100 ml ethanol were stirred together at room temperature. The mixture was cooled to \(0^{\circ}\) and concentrated hydrochloric acid \((38.0 \mathrm{ml}\), 0.4 mol ) was added dropwise so as not to allow the temperature to rise above \(10^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\). The reaction mixture was left to stand overnight and was then refluxed for 2 hrs . After cooling the product was collected by filtration, washed with 40 ml cold ethanol and dried over \(\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}\) to yield \(26.7 \mathrm{~g}(65 \%)\) (m.p. \(=227.0-228.0^{\circ}\); lit. m.p. \(=229.0-230.0^{\circ}\), \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 3.57(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{NH}, 6.64(\mathrm{t}) \mathrm{C}^{8} \mathrm{H}, 7.37(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{5}\), \(9.19(\mathrm{~m}) C^{7} \mathrm{H}\); i.r. \(3108\left(C^{2}-\mathrm{H}\right), 3060\left(C^{7}-H\right), 1632\left(C^{7}=C^{8}\right), 1567\) \(\left(C^{2}=C^{3}\right) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).

3-(3'-Acetanilidoallylidiene)-1-ethyl-4-methyl-5-cyano pyrid-2,6-dione \({ }^{16}\). 8


A mixture of 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one (4.5 g, \(0.03 \mathrm{~mol})\) and \(\beta\)-anilinoacrolein anil hydrochloride ( \(6.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.03 \mathrm{~mol}\) )
suspended in 30 ml acetic anhydride was stirred at \(75^{\circ}\) for 1 hr . After filtering, the black solid was washed with acetic acid and dried, yielding \(8.1 \mathrm{~g}(93 \%)\left(\mathrm{m} . \mathrm{p} .=208.0-210.0^{\circ}\right.\); lit. m.p. \(=208.0-210.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr}\) \(\delta\left(d^{6}-D M S O, p p m\right) 1.14(t) C^{1} H_{3}, 2.21(s) C^{8} H_{3}, 2.46(s)\) \(\mathrm{C}^{14} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 3.90\) (q) \(\mathrm{CH}_{2}, 6.53(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{10} \mathrm{H}, 7.43\) (s) \(\mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{5}, 9.01\) (t) \(\mathrm{C}^{11} \mathrm{H}, 12.66(\mathrm{~d}) \mathrm{C}^{12} \mathrm{H} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 12.88\left(\mathrm{C}^{1}\right), 18.41\) \(\left(C^{8}\right), 20.29\left(C^{14}\right), 35.57\left(C^{2}\right), 98.52\left(C^{5}\right), 110.36\left(C^{6}\right), 117.32\) (Ar), 117.90 (C \(C^{9}\) ), 120.83 ( \(C^{11}\) ), 125.64, 129.54, 138.52 (Ar), 157.05 \(\left(C^{10}, 10^{12}\right), 157.77\left(C^{4}\right), 158.35\left(C^{13}\right), 160.04,161.86\left(C^{3}, C^{7}\right)\); i.r. \(3190\left(C^{16}-H\right), 2941\left(C^{1}-H\right), 2206(C \equiv N), 1633(C=0) 1567\) ( \(\mathrm{C}=-\mathrm{C}\) ) \(\mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.30 \(\quad \mathrm{N}\)-(2,4-Dinitrophenyl) pyridinium chloride \({ }^{17}\).


A mixture of pyridine \((36.2 \mathrm{ml}, 0.45 \mathrm{~mol})\) and 1-chloro-2,4-dinitrobenzene \((91.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.45 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 400 ml toluene was refluxed for 3 hrs. After cooling and filtering the buff precipitate was washed with three 50 ml portions of cold acetone and allowed to dry. The product weighed \(56.8 \mathrm{~g}(45 \%) \mathrm{m} . \mathrm{p} .=203.0-203.5^{\circ}\) (subl.) lit. m.p. \(=\) \(204.0^{\circ}\). \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \operatorname{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O} ; \mathrm{ppm}\right) 8.49(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{c}^{7,8,10} \mathrm{H}, 9.02-9.48(\mathrm{~m})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{1-5} \mathrm{H} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 125.05,131.10,133.25,133.83\) (CH), 141.12, \(145.34\left(C^{9}, C^{11}\right) 147.88,151.85(C H), 152.11\left(C^{6}\right)\); i.r. 3118, 3072, \(3058(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}), 1610,1563(\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{C}), 1544,1343(\mathrm{~N}-\mathrm{O}) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.31 Glutaconic dialdehyde dianil hydrochloride \({ }^{17}\).

\(\mathrm{N}-(2,4\)-Dinitrophenyl) pyridinium chloride ( \(42.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.15 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) was suspended in 200 ml ethanol and cooled in an ice bath. Aniline \((41.1 \mathrm{ml}\), \(0.45 \mathrm{~mol})\) was then added dropwise over a 30 min period. The reaction mixture was then refluxed for 1 hr , cooled and the red precipitate filtered off and washed with \(3 \times 25 \mathrm{ml}\) portions acetone and dried to yield \(40.8 \mathrm{~g}(96 \%)\) (recryst. ethanol m.p. \(=148.0-149.0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \(=\) 148.0-150.0 \(0^{\circ}{ }^{1}{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 3.52\) (s) NH, 6.67-9.36 (m) \(\mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{5}, \mathrm{CH} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6} \mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 119.85(\mathrm{Ar}), 123.17\) (Ar), 128.83 \(\left(C^{8}\right.\) or \(\left.C^{9}\right), 129.02(\operatorname{Ar}), 135.39\left(C^{8}\right.\) or \(\left.C^{9}\right), 149.89\left(C^{7}\right)\); i.r. \(3450(\mathrm{~N}-\mathrm{H}), 3106\left(C^{2}-\mathrm{H}\right), 3072\left(\mathrm{C}^{7}-\mathrm{H}\right), 1631\left(C^{7}=C^{8}\right), 1566\) \(\left(C^{1}=C^{2}\right) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1 .32 2-Methyl-3-ethyl benzothiazolium iodide \({ }^{17}\).

\(\mathrm{CH}_{3}\)
A mixture of 2-methyl benzothiazole ( \(10.0 \mathrm{ml}, 0.08 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and ethyl. iodide ( \(10.0 \mathrm{ml}, 0.13 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) was refluxed for 6 hrs on a water bath. The product was then filtered off, washed with ether and allowed to air dry, yielding \(3.2 \mathrm{~g}(13 \%)\) of a pale green solid (m.p. \(=194.0-196.0^{\circ}\); lit. mop. \(=196.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.58(\mathrm{t}) \mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 3.32(\mathrm{~s})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{4} \mathrm{H}_{3} ; 4.84(\mathrm{q}) \mathrm{CH}_{2}, 8.16(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{H}_{4} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right)\) \(13.06\left(C^{1}\right), 16.97\left(C^{4}\right), 44.67\left(C^{2}\right), 116.46,124.46,127.71,128.82\) \(\left(c^{7}, c^{8}, c^{9}, c^{10}\right), 129.08\left(c^{5}\right), 140.20\left(c^{6}\right), 176.42\left(C^{3}\right)\); ier. \(3070\left(C^{7}-H\right), 2975,2925\left(C^{1} \mathrm{H}\right), 1615(\mathrm{C}==\mathrm{C}) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.33 1-Ethyl-2-methyl- \(\beta\)-naphthothiazolium tosylate


Supplied by Alford Ltd. (mp. \(=151.0-154.0^{\circ}\) )
10.1 .34

Ethylene bis-(triphenylphosphonium) bromide

\(2 \mathrm{Br} \Theta\)

A mixture of triphenylphosphine ( \(20.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.076 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and 1,2 -dibromoethane \((60.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.32 \mathrm{~mol})\) was heated at \(140^{\circ}\) for 30 mins . The white product was then filtered off and dried and weighed 26.0 g ( \(48 \%\) ) (m.p. \(=305.0-306.0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \({ }^{90}=308.0-315.0^{\circ}\) ); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr}\) \(\delta\left(\mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 3.82\) (s, broad) \(\mathrm{CH}_{2}, 7.69(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{Ph}_{3}\).
10.1 .35

Allyl triphenylphosphonium bromide


A mixture of triphenylphosphine ( \(20.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.076 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and allyl bromide ( \(13.2 \mathrm{ml}, 0.15 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) (redist. \(25^{\circ}\) at 162 mmHg ) in 100 ml benzene was refluxed for 2 hrs . The white crystalline product was filtered off and washed with several portions of benzene and after drying weighed \(27.6 \mathrm{~g}(95 \%) \mathrm{m} . \mathrm{p} .=213.0-214.0^{\circ}\); lit. m.p. \({ }^{91}=209.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} H_{\text {nmr }} \delta\left(d^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 4.48(\mathrm{~m}), 4.74(\mathrm{~m}), 5.31(\mathrm{~m}), \mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{2}, \mathrm{CH}^{2}\), \(\mathrm{C}^{3} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 7.56(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{Ph}_{3}\).
10.1.36. Dibenzotetrathiafulvalene \(18,92,93\).


A solution of anthranilic acid ( \(42.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.3 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in dioxane (100 ml) was added dropwise over a period of 1.5 hrs to a stirred and gently refluxing solution of isoamyl nitrite ( \(43.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.4 \mathrm{~mol})\), isoamyl alcohol
\((54.6,0.6 \mathrm{~mol})\) and carbon disulphide \((150 \mathrm{ml})\) in \(1,2-\) dichloroethane \((800\) \(\mathrm{ml})\). After the addition was completed, the mixture was refluxed for \(\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{hr}\). The resultant red reaction mixture was washed successively with water, aqueous sodium carbonate, and water and dried over anhydrous magnesium sulphate. Solvent and excess reagents were removed under reduced pressure and the red viscous oily residue was purified by distillation in vaccuo yield; \(32.0 \mathrm{~g}(44 \%)\) pale yellow oil, b.p. \(=121^{\circ} 0.1 \mathrm{mmHg}\). The black crystalline distillation residue was washed with benzene to give 4.7 g dibenzotetrathiafulvalene.

A further 1.5 g pure dibenzotetrathiafulvalene was obtained from the thermal decomposition of the 2-alkoxy-1,3-benzodithiole (yellow oil) at \(200^{\circ}\) for 1 hr , after recrystallisation from benzene, total yield = \(6.2 \mathrm{~g}(14 \%) ; \mathrm{m} \cdot \mathrm{p} .=233.0-235.0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \(=234^{\circ}\), Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{14} \mathrm{H}_{8} \mathrm{~S}_{4}: \mathrm{C}, 55.25, \mathrm{H}, 2.63\). Found: \(\mathrm{C}, 55.27, \mathrm{H}, 2.74\).

Oxonols
Many of the dyes in this section have identical anions. As a result, only very small differences in the anion peaks chemical shifts in the \({ }^{1} H\) and \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) n.m.r. spectra and absorption band frequencies, in the i.r. spectra, are observed, as the cation varies. Therefore the n.m.r. and i.r. spectral characterisations of the first member of each anion class are reported in full, subsequent members show only assignments of the peaks and bands which are in addition to those of the anion.
10.1 .37

HPM (1)


A mixture of 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one 15.0 g , \(0.028 \mathrm{~mol})\), triethyl orthoformate ( \(2.1 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and triethylamine \((1.42 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014)\) in 50 ml ethanol was refluxed for 3 hrs . The reaction mixture was allowed to cool, the product filtered off and dried to yield \(3.5 \mathrm{~g}(53 \%)\) (recryst. ethanol (purple needles)); m.p. \(=185.0-\) \(186.0^{\circ}\) (decomp); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.21(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{21} \mathrm{H}_{3}\), \(\mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.33(\mathrm{~s}), \mathrm{c}^{7} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 3.15(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{2 O_{H_{2}}}, 3.82\) (q) \(\mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 8.00\) (s), \(\mathrm{C}^{10} \mathrm{H}\); uv/visible; \(\boldsymbol{\lambda}_{\max }\) (EtOH) \(549 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\varepsilon_{\max }, 8.90 \times 10^{3}\right.\) \(\mathrm{mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\) ) Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{25^{H}} \mathrm{H}_{33} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{4}: \mathrm{C}, 64.21, \mathrm{H}, 7.13 . \mathrm{N}\), 14.98. Found C, 63.92; H, 6.85, N, 14.70.
10.1.38. HPT (302)


A mixture of 3-cyano-2,6-dihydroxy-4-methyl pyridine (5.0 g, 0.03 \(\mathrm{mol})\), tetramethoxypropane (TMP) \((2.3 \mathrm{ml}, 0.015 \mathrm{~mol})\) and calcium hydroxide ( \(0.52,0.007 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in \(40 \mathrm{ml} \mathrm{9:1}\) ethanol:acetic acid was refluxed for 1 hr .

After cooling, filtering and drying the blue precipitate weighed 5.0 g ( \(94 \%\) ) (m.p. \(>360.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}\right.\)-DMSO, ppm) 2.18 (s) \(\mathrm{CH}_{3}, 5.45\) (s) \(\mathrm{NH}, 7.75\) (d) \(\mathrm{C}^{8} \mathrm{H}, 8.93\) (t) \(\mathrm{C}^{9} \mathrm{H}\); \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 18.92\), \(20.67\left(C^{5}, C^{13}\right), 92.34,94.74\left(C^{4}, C^{12}\right), 110.93\left(C^{6}, C^{11}\right)\), 117.76, \(118.15\left(C^{3}, C^{15}\right), 120.95\left(C^{9}\right), 156.91,158.80\left(C^{8}, C^{10}\right)\), \(160.29\left(C^{2}, C^{14}\right), 162.24,162.50,162.83,163.22\left(C^{1}, C^{7}, C^{16}\right.\), \(C^{17}\) ); i.r. \(3600-3000(0-H, N-H), 2210(C \Longrightarrow N), 1625(C=0), 1608(C=C)\), \(1460\left(\mathrm{C}^{5}-\mathrm{H}\right), 1360(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{N}), 1308(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{O})\), u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right) 588\) \(\left(\varepsilon_{\max } 4.26 \times 10^{4}\right), 545 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 1.91 \times 10^{3} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)\).
10.1.39. HPT (339)

A mixture of 1-methyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one 11.0 \(\mathrm{g}, 0.006 \mathrm{~mol}), 1,1 ', 3,3\) '-tetramethoxypropane (TMP) ( \(0.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.003 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and tetraethylammonium iodide ( \(0.8 \mathrm{~g}, 0.003 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 20 ml ethanol was refluxed for 12 hrs . The reaction mixture was allowed to cool and the blue crystalline material filtered off and dried, yielding \(1.1 \mathrm{~g}(79 \%)\) (recryst. methanol (blue needles)) m.p. \(=270.0-271.0^{\circ} \mathrm{C} ;{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm) \(0.44(m) C^{21} H_{3}, 1.71\) (s) \(C^{6} H_{3}, 2.43(\mathrm{~s})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.52\) (m) \(\mathrm{C}^{20} \mathrm{H}_{2} ; 7.10\) (d) \(\mathrm{C}^{9} \mathrm{H}, 8.36\) (t) \(\mathrm{C}^{10} \mathrm{H} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr}\) \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm \() 7.02\left(C^{21}\right), 18.59\left(C^{6}, C^{14}\right), 25.94\left(C^{1}, C^{18}\right)\), \(51.43\left(C^{20}\right), 92.08\left(C^{5}, C^{13}\right), 110.35\left(C^{7}, C^{12}\right), 117.70\)
\(\left(C^{4}, C^{16}\right), 120.88\left(C^{10}\right), 157.43\left(C^{9}, C^{11}\right), 158.02\left(C^{3}, c^{15}\right)\), \(161.79162 .44\left(C^{2}, C^{8}, C^{17}, C^{19}\right)\); Calcd. for \(C_{27} \mathrm{H}_{35} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{4}: C\), 65.69; H, 7.16; N, 14.19: Found; C, 65.92; H, 7.08; N, 14.18.
10.1.40. HPT (326)
\[
\mathrm{M}=\left(\mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{CH}_{2} \mathrm{CH}_{2} \mathrm{CH}_{2}\right)_{4} \mathrm{~N} ; \mathrm{n}=1
\]

Procedure as for 10.1.39 using 1-methyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(4.6 \mathrm{~g}, 0.029 \mathrm{~mol})\), TMP ( \(2.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and tetrabutylammonium bromide ( \(4.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 50 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=4\) hrs. Yield \(=6.43 \mathrm{~g}(77 \%)\), (recryst. methanol (dark green cubes); m.p. \(=\) 249.0-250.0 \({ }^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}\right.\), ppm) \(1.00(\mathrm{~m}), \mathrm{C}^{23} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 1.49(\mathrm{~m})\) \(C^{21,22} H_{2}, 3.22(\mathrm{~m}) C^{2 O_{H_{2}}} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) n.m.r. \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm) 19.12 \(\left(C^{23}\right), 23.02\left(C^{21}, C^{22}\right), 57.55\left(C^{20}\right)\); u.v/visible \(\lambda_{\max }(E t O H)\) \(599\left(\varepsilon_{\max } 1.29 \times 10^{5}\right)\), \(555 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 3.37 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{35} \mathrm{H}_{51} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{4}\) : C, 69.38; H, 8.50; N, 11.56: Found: C, 68.90; H, 8.53; N, 12.09..
10.1.41. HPT (340)
\[
\mathrm{M}=(\square \bigcirc)_{3} \mathrm{PCH}_{3}
\]
\[
\text { ; } n=1
\]

Procedure as for 10.1.39 using 1-methyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one \((5.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.03 \mathrm{~mol})\), methyltriphenylphosphonium bromide \((5.5 \mathrm{~g}\), \(0.015 \mathrm{~mol})\) and \(\operatorname{TMP}(2.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.015 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 50 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=2\) hrs. Yield \(=5.8 \mathrm{~g}(60 \%)\), (recryst. ethanol (green cubes)); m.p. 205.5\(207.0^{\circ},{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm\() 6.84,7.97\left(\mathrm{C}^{20}\right), 118.99,120.95\),
129.93, 130.21, 133.32, \(134.75\left(\mathrm{Ph}_{3}\right)\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{38} \mathrm{H}_{33} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{O}_{4} \mathrm{P}: \mathrm{C}\), 71.23; H, 5.20; N, 8.75: Found C, 70.82; H, 5.45; N, 8.80.
10.1.42. HPT (261).


A mixture of 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one (5.0 g, \(0.028 \mathrm{~mol}), 1,1\), \(3,3^{\prime}\)-tetramethoxypropane ( \(2.4 \mathrm{ml}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and calcium hydroxide ( \(0.52 \mathrm{~g}, 0.007 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 50 ml of \(9: 1\) ethanol:acetic acid was refluxed for 2 hrs . The reaction mixture was allowed to cool and the green precipitate filtered off and dried, yielding \(4.7 \mathrm{~g}(82 \%)\) (m.p. > \(360.0^{\circ}\); lit. m.p. \({ }^{17}>360.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.09\) ( t\()\) \(\mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.44\) (s) \(\mathrm{C}^{7} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 3.90\) (q) \(\mathrm{CH}_{2}, 7.71\) (d) \(\mathrm{C}^{10} \mathrm{H}, 9.0(\mathrm{t})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{11} \mathrm{H}\); \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) n.m.r. \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 13.08\left(\mathrm{C}^{1}, \mathrm{C}^{20}\right), 18.55\) \(\left(C^{7}, C^{15}\right), 33.82\left(C^{2}, C^{19}\right), 92.21\left(C^{6}, C^{14}\right), 110.40\left(C^{8}, C^{13}\right)\), \(117.72\left(C^{5}, C^{17}\right), 120.93\left(C^{11}\right), 157.36\left(C^{10}, C^{12}\right), 158.13\) \(\left(C^{4}, C^{16}\right) 161.39,161.97\left(C^{3}, C^{9}, C^{18}, C^{21}\right)\); i.r. 2975-2930 (C-H, ali), \(2200(C \equiv \mathrm{~N}), 1660(\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{O}), 1615\) ( \(\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{C}\), ar), \(1265(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{N}) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\).
10.1.43. HPT (336)
\[
M=C o \quad ; \quad n=2
\]

Procedure as for 10.1 .42 using 3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(2.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}\) ), TMP ( \(1.2 \mathrm{ml}, 0.007 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and cobaltous acetate tetrahydrate \((0.9 \mathrm{~g}, 0.004 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 20 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=\) 1 hr. Yield \(=2.0 \mathrm{~g}(68 \%)\) (dark blue powder; m.p. \(=344.0-345.5^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \({ }^{17}=346.0^{\circ}\) u.v. \(/\) visible \(\lambda_{\max }\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right) 589\left(\varepsilon_{\max }\right.\),

10.1.44. HPT (335)
\[
M=N i \quad ; \quad n=2
\]

Procedure as for 10.1.42 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one, ( \(2.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}), \mathrm{TMP}(1.2 \mathrm{ml}, 0.007 \mathrm{~mol})\) and nickel acetate tetrahydrate \((0.9 \mathrm{~g}, 0.004 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 20 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=\) 1 hr. Yield \(=1.64 \mathrm{~g}\left(56 \%\right.\) ) (dark blue powder; m.p. \(>350.0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \({ }^{17}>360^{\circ}\); u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right) 589\left(\varepsilon_{\max }, 1.13 \times 10^{5}\right)\), \(545 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 5.29 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right.\) ).
10.1.45. HPT (334)
\[
M=A l \quad ; \quad n=3
\]

Procedure as for 10.1.42 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(2.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol})\), TMP \((1.2 \mathrm{ml}, 0.007 \mathrm{~mol})\) and aluminium acetate tetrahydrate \((0.44 \mathrm{~g}, 0.0012 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 20 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=\) 1 hr. Yield \(=2.2 \mathrm{~g}(77 \%)\), (dark blue powder; m.p. \(>350.0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \({ }^{17}>360^{\circ}\);u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right) 589\left(\varepsilon_{\max }, 6.44 \times 10^{4}\right)\), \(548 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 2.44 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right.\) ).
10.1.46. MI 1579
\[
M=\left(\mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{CH}_{2}\right)_{3} \mathrm{NH} \quad ; \quad \mathrm{n}=1
\]

Procedure as for 10.1.42 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one \((35.6 \mathrm{~g}, 0.20 \mathrm{~mol}), \operatorname{TMP}(16.7 \mathrm{ml}, 0.10 \mathrm{~mol})\) and triethylamine \((13.9 \mathrm{ml}, 0.10 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 100 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=6 \mathrm{hrs}\). Yield \(=33.4\) (68\%), (recryst. methanol (black needles) \(\mathrm{m} . \mathrm{p} .=259.0-260.0^{\circ}\); lit. m.p. \({ }^{17}=259.0-260.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.21(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{23} \mathrm{H}_{3}\), \(3.12(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{22} \mathrm{H}_{2} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 8.52\left(\mathrm{C}^{23}\right), 45.91\) \(\left(C^{22}\right)\).
10.1.47. HPT (288)
\[
M=\left(\mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{CH}_{2} \mathrm{CH}_{2} \mathrm{CH}_{2}\right)_{4} \mathrm{~N} \quad ; \quad \mathrm{n}=1
\]

Procedure as for 10.1 .42 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(6.6 \mathrm{~g}, 0.037 \mathrm{~mol}\) ), TMP ( \(3.0 \mathrm{ml}, 0.019 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and tetrabutylammonium iodide \((6.9 \mathrm{~g}, 0.019 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 150 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=6\) hrs. Yield \(=5.9 \mathrm{~g}(50 \%)\), (recryst. methanol (metallic green needles); m.p. \(=186.0-187.0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \({ }^{17}=187.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr}\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm) \(1.09(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{25} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 1.50(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{c}^{23,24} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.31(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{22} \mathrm{H}_{2} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr}\) \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO,\(\left.~ p p m\right) ~ 18.98\left(C^{25}\right), 22.95\left(C^{23}, c^{24}\right), 57.61\left(C^{22}\right)\).
10.1.48. HPT (289)
\[
\mathrm{M}=\mathrm{Ph}_{4} \mathrm{P} \quad ; \quad \mathrm{n}=1
\]

Procedure as for 10.1 .42 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(4.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.025 \mathrm{~mol}), \operatorname{TMP}(2.1 \mathrm{ml}, 0.0125 \mathrm{~mol})\) and tetraphenylphosphonium bromide \((5.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.0125 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 20 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=6\) hrs. Yield \(=8.5 \mathrm{~g}(92 \%)\), (recryst. methanol (gold octahedra) m.p. \(=\) \(254.0-255.0^{\circ}\), lit. m.p. \({ }^{17}=254 \cdot 0-255.0^{\circ}\).
10.1.49. HPT (297)
\[
\mathrm{M}=\mathrm{Ph}_{3} \mathrm{PCH}_{3}^{22} ; \mathrm{n}=1
\]

Procedure as for 10.1 .42 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(5.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.028 \mathrm{~mol})\), TMP ( \(2.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and methyltriphenylphosphonium bromide ( \(5.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 100 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=8 \mathrm{hrs} . \quad\) Yield \(=8.31 \mathrm{~g}(89 \%)\), (recryst. methanol (dark blue needles) m.p. \(=220.0-221.0^{\circ}\) (decomp), lit. m.p. \({ }^{17}=221.0^{\circ},{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm) 3.16 (d) \(\mathrm{C}^{22} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 7.84(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{Ph}_{3},{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr}\) \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm\() 9.70(\mathrm{~d})\left(\mathrm{C}^{22}\right), 119.79,129.74,130.26,132.86\), 133.31, \(134.94\left(\mathrm{Ph}_{3}\right)\).
10.1.50. HPT (299)
\[
M=\begin{gathered}
22 \\
\left(\mathrm{Ph}_{3} \mathrm{PCH}_{2}\right)_{2} ; n=2
\end{gathered}
\]

Procedure as for 10.1 .42 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one, \((5.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.028 \mathrm{~mol}), \operatorname{TMP}(2.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol})\) and ethylene bis(triphenylphosphonium) dibromide ( \(5.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.007 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 50 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=22 \mathrm{hrs}\). Yield \(=7.2 \mathrm{~g}(77 \%)\), (recryst. ethanol (silver needles) m.p. \(=270.5-271.5^{\circ}\) (decomp) \({ }^{1}{ }^{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 3.55\) ( s ) \(\mathrm{C}^{22} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 7.84(\mathrm{~s}, \mathrm{broad}) \mathrm{Ph}_{2} ;\) u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\text {max }}\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right) 589\left(\varepsilon_{\max }\right.\), \(9.40 \times 10^{4}\) ), \(546 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 4.33 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right.\) ); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{40} \mathrm{H}_{36} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{O}_{4} \mathrm{P}: \mathrm{C}, 71.95\); H, 5.45; N, 8.39: Found C, 71.92; H, 5.46; \(\mathrm{N}, 8.43\).
10.1.51. HPT (327)
\[
\mathrm{M}=\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{C}=\mathrm{CHCH}_{2} \mathrm{PPh}_{3} ; \mathrm{n}=1
\]

Procedure as for 10.1.42 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(5.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.028 \mathrm{~mol})\), TMP ( \(2.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and allyl triphenylphosphonium bromide ( \(5.4 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 75 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=5 \mathrm{hrs}\). Yield \(=6.1 \mathrm{~g}(63 \%)\), (recryst. ethanol (green needles); m.p. \(=206.5-207.5^{\circ} ;{ }^{1}{ }_{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 3.81(\mathrm{~m}), 3.89(\mathrm{~m}), 5.47\) (m), \(\mathrm{CH}_{2}, \mathrm{CH}, \mathrm{C} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 7.85(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{Ph}_{3}\); u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }\) (EtOH) \(601 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\varepsilon_{\max }, 1.13 \times 10^{5} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right.\) ); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{42} \mathrm{H}_{39} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{O}_{4} \mathrm{P}: \mathrm{C}, 72.60 ; \mathrm{H}, 5.67\); N, 8.07: Found C, 72.67; H, 5.64; N, 8.00.
10.1.52. HPT 328)

; \(n=1\)

Procedure as for 10.1.42 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one \((5.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.028 \mathrm{~mol}), \operatorname{TMP}(2.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol})\) and n-methyl morpholine ( \(1.43 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 50 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=17 \mathrm{hrs}\). Yield \(=5.0 \mathrm{~g}(72 \%)\), (recryst. methanol (purple needles); m.p. \(=\) 271.0-272.0 \(0^{\circ}\) (decomp); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{nmr}} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 2.83\) (s) \(\mathrm{C}^{22} \mathrm{H}_{3}\), 3.47 (m), 3.91 (m), \(c^{23,24,25,26} H_{2}\), u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\text {max }}\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right) 589\) \(\left(\varepsilon_{\max }, 1.15 \times 10^{5}\right), 545 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 3.4 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right.\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{26} \mathrm{H}_{31} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{5}\) : \(\mathrm{C}, 63.27\); \(\mathrm{H}, 6.33\); \(\mathrm{N}, 14.19\) : Found C , 63.29; H, 6.13; N, 14.03.


Procedure as for 10.1.42 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one \((2.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.014 \mathrm{~mol})\), TMP ( \(1.15 \mathrm{~g}, 0.007 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and \(\mathrm{N}-(2,4-\) dinitrophenyl)-pyridinium chloride in 50 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=4 \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{hrs}\). Yield \(=3.4 \mathrm{~g}(76 \%)\), (recryst. ethanol (green cubes); m.p. \(=\) \(261.5^{\circ}\) (decomp) ; \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm) 8.95 (m) \(\mathrm{C}^{22-26} \mathrm{H}^{\text {, }}\) \(438,29,31_{H}\); u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right) 589\left(\varepsilon_{\max } 9.49 \times 10\right.\) 547 nm (sh, \(4.65 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\) ); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{32} \mathrm{H}_{27} \mathrm{~N}_{7} \mathrm{O}_{8} ; \mathrm{C}, 60.28\); \(\mathrm{H}, 4.27\); \(\mathrm{N}, 15.38\) : Found \(\mathrm{C}, 60.37\); H, 4.54; \(\mathrm{N}, 15.21\).
10.1.54. HPT (314)


Procedure as for 10.142 using 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one (10.0g, 0.056 mol\(), \operatorname{TMP}(4.6 \mathrm{~g}, 0.028 \mathrm{~mol})\) and dimethylaminoethyl methacrylate \((4.4 \mathrm{~g}, 0.028 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 80 ml ethanol. Reaction time \(=\) kept at \(60^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\) for 24 hrs . Yield \(=5.8 \mathrm{~g}\) (38\%), (recryst. ethanol (blue needles); m.p. \(=216.0-217.0^{\circ} ;{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) n.m.r. \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm \() 1.91\) (s) \(\mathrm{C}^{27} \mathrm{H}_{3} ; 2.90\) (s) \(\mathrm{C}^{22} \mathrm{H}_{3}\), 3.49.(m) \(\mathrm{C}^{25} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 4.42\) (m) \(\mathrm{C}^{24} \mathrm{H}_{2}\), 5.36 (s) \(\mathrm{NH}, 5.75\) (m) \(\mathrm{C}^{29} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 6.15\) (m) \(\mathrm{C}^{29} \mathrm{H}_{2}\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{29} \mathrm{H}_{35} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{6}: \mathrm{C}, 63.37\); \(\mathrm{H}, 6.42\); \(\mathrm{N}, ~ 12.74\) : Found \(\mathrm{C}, 62.97\); H, 6.43; N, 12.54 .


A mixture of 1-butyl-3-cynao-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one (10.0 \(\mathrm{g}, 0.049 \mathrm{~mol}), 1,1^{\prime}, 3,3^{\prime}\)-tetramethoxypropane ( \(4.0 \mathrm{ml}, 0.024 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and sodium acetate ( \(2.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.024 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) was refluxed for 20 hrs in 50 ml ethanol. On cooling an olive green precipitate was obtained which after filtering off and drying weighed \(9.24 \mathrm{~g}(82 \%)\) (recryst. EtOH (green cubes) (m.p. \(=349.0\) \(-350.0^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\); lit. m.p. \(.^{17}=349 \cdot 0-350.0^{\circ} \mathrm{C} ;{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right)\) \(1.13(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 1.62(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{2,3} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 2.66(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{9} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 4.08(\mathrm{~m})\), \(C^{4} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 8.04(\mathrm{~d}) \mathrm{C}^{12} . \mathrm{H}, 9.38(\mathrm{t}) \mathrm{C}^{13} \mathrm{H} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} n m r \quad \delta\left(d^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right)\).
\(13.58\left(C^{1}, c^{24}\right), 18.40\left(C^{9}, C^{17}\right), 19.76\left(C^{2}, C^{23}\right), 29.52\) \(\left(C^{3}, c^{22}\right), 38.49\left(C^{4}, C^{21}\right), 92.08\left(C^{8}, C^{16}\right), 110.22\) \(\left(C^{10}, C^{15}\right), 117.63\left(C^{7}, C^{19}\right), 120.82\left(C^{13}\right), 157.24\left(C^{12}, C^{14}\right)\), \(157.95\left(C^{6}, C^{18}\right), 161.46,161.92\left(C^{5}, c^{11}, c^{20}, c^{25}\right)\).
10.1.56. HPT (309)
\[
M=L i
\]
;
\[
n=1
\]

Procedure as for 10.1 .55 using 1-butyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(10.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.049 \mathrm{~mol})\), TMP ( \(4.0 \mathrm{ml}, 0.024 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and lithium carbonate \((0.90 \mathrm{~g}, 0.012 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 50 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=20 \mathrm{hrs}\). Yield \(9.7 \mathrm{~g}(89 \%)\). (recryst. ethanol (green cubes); m.p. \({ }^{17}>360^{\circ}\). lit. m.p. > \(360^{\circ}\).
10.1.57. HPT (182)
\[
M=\left(\mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{CH}_{2} \mathrm{CH}_{2} \mathrm{CH}_{2}\right)_{4} \mathrm{~N} ; n=1
\]

Procedure as for 10.1 .55 using 1-butyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(5.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.024 \mathrm{~mol})\), TMP ( \(22.0 \mathrm{ml}, 0.012 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and tetrabutylammonium bromide ( \(3.9 \mathrm{~g}, 0.012 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 50 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=7 \mathrm{hrs} . \quad\) Yield \(=0.6(7 \%)\) (recryst. ethanol (mauve powder); m.p. \(178.0-180.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.00(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{29} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 1.45(\mathrm{~m})\) \(\mathrm{C}^{27,28} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.43\) (m) \(\mathrm{C}^{26} \mathrm{H}_{2}\); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{4} \mathrm{H}_{63} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{4}\) : C, 71.36; H, 9.22; N, 10.15: Found C, 71.77; H, 8.89; N, 9.91.


\[
; \quad n=1
\]

Procedure as for 10.1 .55 using 1-butyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(2.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.012 \mathrm{~mol})\), TMP ( \(1.0 \mathrm{ml}, 0.006 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and n-methyl morpholine ( \(0.64 \mathrm{~g}, 0.006 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 20 ml ethanol. Reflux time \(=4 \mathrm{hrs}\). Yield \(=0.6 \mathrm{~g}(19 \%)\). (recryst. ethanol (two crystal habits; dark blue needles (m.p. \(=218.5-219.5^{\circ}\) ), green cubes (m.p. \(=218.5-219.5^{\circ}\) ); \({ }^{13} \mathrm{Cnmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm \() 42.52\left(C^{26}\right), 52.60\left(C^{28}, C^{29}\right), 63.33\)
\(\left(C^{27}, C^{30}\right)\); u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }(\) EtOH \() 602\left(\varepsilon_{\max }, 1.68 \times 10^{5}\right) 555\)
\(\mathrm{nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 4.07 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right.\) ). Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{30} \mathrm{H}_{36} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{5}\) :
C, 65.55; H, 7.1; N, 12.74: Found C, 65.91; H, 7.20; N, 12.80 .
10.1 .59


Supplied by Ilford Ltd. \(\left(\lambda_{\max }\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right) 596 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\varepsilon_{\max }, 1.74 \times 10^{5}\right.\right.\) \(\left.\mathrm{mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1} \mathrm{y}\right)\).
10.1 .60

HPT (282)


A mixture of 1-phenyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one (2.5 \(\mathrm{g}, 0.01 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and 1,1',3,3'-tetramethoxypropane ( \(0.09 \mathrm{ml}, 0.005 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 20 ml acetic acid was refluxed for 1 hr . The product was precipitated out with ether, filtered and dried, yielding \(0.6 \mathrm{~g}(26 \%)\) (recryst. methanol, (dark purple powder). m.p. 261.0-263. \(0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\right.\) DMSO \() 1.92\) (s)
\(\mathrm{C}^{11} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 7.39(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{14} \mathrm{H}, \mathrm{Ph}, 8.88(\mathrm{t}) \mathrm{C}^{15} \mathrm{H} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} n \mathrm{~nm} \delta\left(\mathrm{~d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}\right.\), ppm) \(18.85,21.00\left(C^{11}, C^{19}\right), 92.60\left(C^{10}, C^{18}\right), 110.80\) \(\left(C^{12}, C^{17}\right), 117.63,119.84\left(C^{9}, C^{21}\right), 123.94\left(C^{15}\right), 127.45\), 128.49, 129.01, \(130.12(\mathrm{Ph}), 136.04,136.49\left(C^{1}, C^{23}\right), 157.30,159.19\) \(\left(C^{14}, C^{16}\right), 161.72,162.37\left(C^{8}, C^{20}\right), 164.24,165.82,169.59,172.00\) \(\left(C^{7}, C^{13}, C^{22}, C^{29}\right)\); i.r. \(3070(0-H), 2220(C \equiv N), 1660(C=0) 1460\) ( \(\mathrm{C}==\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{Ph}\) ), \(1350(\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{N}) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\); u.v/visible \(\lambda_{\text {max }}\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right) 591\left(\varepsilon_{\text {max }}\right.\), \(3.56 \times 10^{4}\) ), \(548 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 1.12 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)\); poor analysis.
10.1.61. HPT (330)


A mixture of 1-(p-tolyl)-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one \((1.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.004 \mathrm{~mol}), 1,1 ', 3,3^{\prime}\)-tetramethoxypropane ( \(0.34 \mathrm{~g}, 0.002 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and calcium hydroxide \((0.08 \mathrm{~g}, 0.001 \mathrm{~mol})\) in \(20 \mathrm{ml} \mathrm{9:1}\) ethanol:acetic acid was refluxed for 1 hr . The product was precipitated out with diethyl ether, filtered and dried, yielding \(0.7 \mathrm{~g}(65 \%)\) (recryst. methanol (pale blue precipitate), m.p. \(317 \cdot 0-320.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) n.m.r. \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 2.17\) (s)
\(\mathrm{C}^{12} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.35(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{5} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 7.13(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{Ar}, 7.85\) (d) \(\mathrm{C}^{15} \mathrm{H}, 8.80(\mathrm{t})\)
\(\mathrm{C}^{16} \mathrm{H} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 18.79\left(\mathrm{C}^{12}, \mathrm{C}^{20}\right), 20.61\)
\(\left(C^{5}, C^{28}\right), 94.10\left(C^{11}, C^{19}\right), 110.67\left(C^{13}, C^{18}\right), 118.53\)
\(\left(C^{10}, C^{22}\right), 120.81\left(C^{16}\right), 128.23,128.69,129.14(\mathrm{Ar}), 133.43,133.76\)
\(\left(C^{4}, c^{27}\right), 136.62,137.01\left(C^{1}, C^{24}\right), 157.24\left(C^{15}, C^{17}\right), 158.99\)
\(\left(C^{9}, C^{21}\right), 161.66,162.31\left(C^{8}, C^{14}, C^{23}, C^{31}\right)\), i.r. \(3080(C-H)\), 3025 ( \(C-H\) ), \(2210(C=N), 1650(C=0), 1608(C=C) \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\); u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }(E t O H) 605\left(\varepsilon_{\max }, 3.76 \times 10^{4}\right), 560 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 9.68 \times 10^{3} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1}\right.\) \(\mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\) ); poor analysis.
10.1.62. HPT (331)


A mixture of 1-(p-anisyl)-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one \((1.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.004 \mathrm{~mol}), 1,1^{\prime}, 3,3^{\prime}\)-tetramethoxypropane ( \(0.32 \mathrm{ml}, 0.002 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and calcium hydroxide ( \(0.07,0.001 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in \(20 \mathrm{ml} \mathrm{9:1}\) ethanol:acetic acid was refluxed for 1 hr . The product was precipitated out with diethyl ether, filtered and dried yielding 0.7 g ( \(60 \%\) ) (recryst. methanol (pale blue powder); m.p. > \(360.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right)\) \(2.26(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{12} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 3.82\) (s) \(0 C^{5} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 7.02\) (m) Ar, 7.85 (d) \(\mathrm{C}^{15} \mathrm{H}, 8.90\) (t) \(\mathrm{C}^{16} \mathrm{H}\); i.r. 3070 (C-H), 3025 (C-H), 2210 (C引N) 1660 (C=O), 1608 (C=C) \(\mathrm{cm}^{-1}\); u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }(\mathrm{EtOH}) 605\left(\varepsilon_{\max }, 2.53 \times 10^{4}\right.\) ), 560 \(\mathrm{nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 6.53 \times 10^{3} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right.\) ); poor analysis
10.1.63.

HPT (325)

\(2 I_{3}\)

A mixture of 1-(dimethylaminopropyl)-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one ( \(2.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.01 \mathrm{~mol}), 1,1^{\prime}, 3,3^{\prime}-\) tetramethoxypropane \((0.9 \mathrm{~g}, 0.006\) mol), hydroiodic acid ( \(2.54 \mathrm{~g}, 0.02 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and iodine ( \(2.87 \mathrm{~g}, 0.01 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) was refluxed for 5 hrs in 50 ml ethanol. On cooling a dark green microcrystalline material precipitated out. After filtering and drying
it weighed \(3.95 \mathrm{~g}(52 \%)\) (recryst. ethanol (green cubes); m.p. 227.0\(229.0^{\circ}\) (decomp); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) n.m.r. \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.44(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{4} \mathrm{H}_{2}\), 1.90 (s) \(\mathrm{C}^{10} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.27(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}, \mathrm{C}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.35(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{5} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.40\)
(m) \(\mathrm{C}^{3} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 3.49\) (s) NH, 7.25 (d) \(\mathrm{C}^{13} \mathrm{H} 8.47\) (t) \(\mathrm{C}^{14} \mathrm{H} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr}\)
\(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO,\(\left.~ p p m\right) ~ 18.67\left(C^{10}, C^{18}\right), 23.02\left(C^{4}, C^{23}\right), 36.03\)
\(\left(C^{5}, c^{22}\right), 42.34\left(C^{1}, c^{2}, c^{25}, c^{26}\right), 54.76\left(C^{3}, c^{24}\right), 92.28\)
\(\left(C^{9}, C^{17}\right), 110.42\left(C^{11}, c^{16}\right), 117.51\left(C^{8}, C^{20}\right), 121.15\left(C^{14}\right)\),
\(157.64\left(C^{13}, C^{15}\right), 158.55\left(C^{7}, C^{19}\right), 161.80,162.25\)
\(\left(C^{6}, C^{12}, C^{21}, C^{27}\right)\); Found: C, 38.96; H, 5.19; N, 10.22, I, 39.02.


\[
\mathrm{M}=\left(\mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{CH}_{2}\right)_{3} \mathrm{NH}
\]
;
\(n=1\)

A mixture of 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one \((3.0 \mathrm{~g}\),
\(0.02 \mathrm{~mol})\) and glutaconic dialdehyde dianil hydrochloride ( \(2.4 \mathrm{~g}, 0.01 \mathrm{~mol}\) )
in 20 ml acetic anhychinde
\(\Lambda\) was gently warmed \(\left(30-40^{\circ}\right)\) with stirring until the solid starting materials had dissolved. Triethylamine ( \(2.3 \mathrm{ml}, 0.216 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) was then added dropwise and the reaction mixture was heated to \(95^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\) and maintained at this temperature for 30 mins. On cooling a dark green precipitate was
obtained. On filtering and drying it weighed 1.5 g (37\%) (recryst. acetonitrile (metallic green microcrystalline); m.p. \(=138.0-139.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 1.21(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}, \mathrm{C}^{25} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.39\) (s) \(\mathrm{C}^{7} \mathrm{H}_{3}\), 3.81 (m) \(C^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}, C^{24} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 7.75\) (m) \(\mathrm{C}^{10}, \mathrm{C}^{11} \mathrm{H}, 8.92\) (m) \(\mathrm{C}^{12} \mathrm{H}\); \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \operatorname{ppm}\right) 8.51\left(\mathrm{C}^{25}\right), 12.93\left(\mathrm{C}^{1}, \mathrm{C}^{22}\right), 18.46\) \(\left(C^{7}, c^{17}\right), 33.74\left(C^{2}, C^{21}\right), 45.90\left(C^{24}\right), 91.88\left(C^{6}, c^{16}\right)\), \(110.41\left(C^{8}, C^{15}\right), 117.63\left(C^{5}, C^{19}\right), 123.50\left(C^{12}\right) 146.13\) \(\left(C^{11}, C^{13}\right), 156.92\left(C^{10}, C^{14}\right), 157.89\left(C^{4}, C^{18}\right), 161.21,162.12\) \(\left(C^{3}, C^{9}, C^{20}, C^{23}\right) ;\) u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }\left(H_{2} O\right) 680 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\varepsilon_{\max }\right.\), \(8.42 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\) ); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{29} \mathrm{H}_{37} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{4}\) : C , 67.02; H, 7.19; N, 13.48: Found C, 66.70; H, 6.98; N, 13.38.
10.1.65. HPP (323)


Procedure as for 10.1 .64 however using pyridine ( \(2.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.025 \mathrm{~mol}\) )
in place of triethylamine. Yield \(=0.8 \mathrm{~g}(21 \%)\) (recryst. ethanol (green powder); m.p.209.0-211.0 \({ }^{\circ}{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr \(\delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 127.01\left(\mathrm{C}^{25}\right)\), \(142.03\left(C^{26}\right), 150.61\left(C^{24}\right)\); u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }\left(H_{2} O\right) 682\left(\varepsilon_{\max }\right.\), \(1.04 \times 10^{5}, 605 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 4.46 \times 10^{3} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right.\) ); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{28} \mathrm{H}_{27} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{4}\) : C, 67.59; H, 5.48; N, 14.08: Found C, 67.60; H, 5.48; N, 14.06.
10.1.66. HPP (322)
\(M=\)
 ; \(n=1\)

Procedure as for 10.1 .64 however replacing the triethylamine with N -methylmorpholine \((2.8 \mathrm{ml}, 0.025 \mathrm{~mol})\). Yield \(=2.85 \mathrm{~g}(70 \%)\) (recryst. methanol (metallic green cubes); m.p. \(=205.0-208.0^{\circ}\); \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr}\) \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}, \mathrm{ppm}\right) 42.42\left(\mathrm{C}^{24}, 53.00\left(\mathrm{C}^{26}\right), 63.31\left(\mathrm{C}^{25}\right)\right.\); u.v./visible \(\lambda \max ^{\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right)} 679 \mathrm{~nm} \varepsilon_{\max }, 7.81 \mathrm{x} 10^{4}\) \(\mathrm{mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\) ); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{28} \mathrm{H}_{33} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{5}\) : C, 64.71 ; \(\mathrm{H}, 6.41\); N , 13.48: Found C, 64.37; H, 6.39; N, 13.17.
\[
\text { 10.1.67. } \quad \operatorname{HPP}(321)
\]


Procedure as for 10.1 .64 however replacing the triethylamine with lepidine ( \(3.3 \mathrm{ml}, 0.025 \mathrm{~mol}\) ). Yield \(=2.1 \mathrm{~g}(48 \%)\) (recryst. methanol (dark green powder) ; m.p. \(=211.0-212.0^{\circ}\) (decomp); u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }\) (Et.OH) \(678\left(\varepsilon_{\max }, 1.33 \times 10^{5}\right) 630 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\mathrm{sh}, 2.50 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}\right.\) Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{33} \mathrm{H}_{31} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{4}\) : C, 70.57; H, 5.57; N, 12.47: Found: C, 70.77 ; H, 5.49 ; N, 12.51 .
10.1.68.

HPT (320)


A mixture of 3-(3'-acetanilidoallylidiene)-1-ethyl-4-methyl-5-
 iodide ( \(2.2 \mathrm{~g}, 0.007 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and triethylamine ( \(1.0 \mathrm{ml}, 0.007 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in 9.0 ml pyridine was heated to \(100^{\circ}\) and was maintained at this temperature for 30 mins. After cooling, filtering and drying the green precipitate weighed 1.6 g (58\%) (recryst. acetonitrile (green cubes); m.p. = 193.0\(194.5^{\circ}\) (decomp); \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{nmr} \delta\left(\mathrm{d}^{6}\right.\)-DMSO, ppm) 1.22 (m) \(\mathrm{C}^{1} \mathrm{H}_{3}\), \(\mathrm{c}^{22} \mathrm{H}_{3}, 2.39(\mathrm{~s}) \mathrm{C}^{7} \mathrm{H}_{3} ; 3.47(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 4.15(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{21} \mathrm{H}_{2}, 6.79\) (d) \(\mathrm{C}^{10} \mathrm{H}, 7.49(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{16-19} \mathrm{H}, \mathrm{C}^{13} \mathrm{H}, 7.89(\mathrm{~m}) \mathrm{C}^{11} \mathrm{H}, \mathrm{C}^{12} \mathrm{H} ;{ }^{13} \mathrm{C} \mathrm{nmr}\) \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm \() 12.41\left(C^{22}\right), 12.93\left(C^{1}\right), 18.91\left(C^{7}\right), 34.52\left(C^{2}\right)\), \(\left.36.73 C^{21}\right), 92.87\left(C^{6}\right), 112.75\left(C^{8}\right), 117.24\left(C^{5}\right), 122.64\) \(\left(C^{11}, C^{12}\right), 124.46\left(C^{16-19}\right), 125.05\left(C^{11}, C^{12}\right), 127.58,128.04\), \(129.34\left(C^{16-19}\right), 138.31\left(C^{15}\right), 140.52\left(C^{20}\right), 149.95\left(C^{13}\right), 157.52\) \(\left(C^{4}\right), 161.07,162.49\left(C^{3}, C^{9}\right)\); uv/visible \(\lambda_{\max }\left(H_{2} 0\right) 646 \mathrm{~nm}\) ( \(\varepsilon_{\max }, 4.53 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\) : Calcd for \(\mathrm{C}_{22} \mathrm{H}_{21} \mathrm{~N}_{3} \mathrm{O}_{2} \mathrm{~S}\) : C, 67.49; H, 5.42; N, 10.74: Found C, 66.76; H, 6.02; N, 11.01.


A mixture of 3-(3'-acetanilidoallylidiene)-1-ethyl-4-methyl-5-cyano pyrid-2,6-dione \((1.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.003 \mathrm{~mol})\), 1-ethyl-2-methyl- \(\beta\)-napthothiazolium tosylate \((1.2 \mathrm{~g}, 0.003 \mathrm{~mol})\) and triethylamine \((0.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.004 \mathrm{~mol})\) in 5.0 ml pyridine was heated to \(100^{\circ}\) and maintained at this temperature for 30 mins. After cooling, filtering and drying the precipitate weighed 0.54 g \((41 \%)\) (recryst. acetonitrile (dark purple powder) m.p. \(=181.0-\) \(183.0^{\circ}\) (decomp); u.v./visible \(\lambda_{\max }\left(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right) 665 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\varepsilon_{\max }\right.\), \(8.27 \times 10^{3} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\) ) ; poor analysis.

\subsection*{10.2. Polymeric Dye Systems as Bleachable Antihalation Underlayers}
10.2.1. Instrumentation

A 35 ml dilatometer, a high pressure mercury photolysis lamp, Bruker \(\mathrm{WM}-250 \mathrm{MHz}\) and \(\mathrm{WH}-400 \mathrm{MHz}\) n.m.r. spectrometers and a Perkin-Elmer 550S u.v./visible spectrophotometer.
10.2.2. Chain-growth polymerisation : hydroxypyridone oxonol
salts of polymerisable cation.

The following attempts were made to polymerise the oxonol dye (I), scheme 3.1 and 10.2.1.

\(\oplus\)
\(\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{C}=\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Me}) \mathrm{CO}_{2}\left(\mathrm{CH}_{2}\right){ }_{2} \mathrm{NHMe}_{2}\)

Scheme 10.2.1.
a) Dye (I) ( \(0.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.55 \mathrm{mmol}\) ) and 4, 4'-azobis(4-cyanopentanoic acid) (ABCPA) ( \(1.6 \mathrm{mg}, 0.003 \mathrm{mmol}\) ) in 3 ml water were heated to \(60^{\circ}\) under nitrogen overnight.
b) Dye (I) ( \(2.0 \mathrm{~g}, 3.6 \mathrm{mmol}\) ) and azobisisobutyronitrile (AlBN) \((3.0 \mathrm{mg}, 0.021 \mathrm{mmol})\) in 10.0 g absolute ethanol was heated at \(60^{\circ}\), under nitrogen overnight.
c) Dye (I) ( \(0.5 \mathrm{~g}, 0.9 \mathrm{mmol})\) and \(\operatorname{AIBN}(1.5 \mathrm{mg}, 0.01 \mathrm{mmol})\) in 5.0 g dimethylformamide, DMF, was heated at \(60^{\circ}\), under nitrogen, overnight.
d) Dye (I) \((2.0 \mathrm{~g}, 3.6 \mathrm{mmol})\) and \(\mathrm{AIBN}(3.0 \mathrm{mg}, 0.02 \mathrm{mmol})\) in 10.0 g DMF was heated at \(60^{\circ}\), under nitrogen, overnight.
e) Dye (I) ( \(0.3 \mathrm{~g} \cdot 0.55 \mathrm{mmol})\) heated at \(160^{\circ}\), for 8 hours.
f) Dye (I) ( \(0.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.55 \mathrm{mmol})\) exposed to ultra-violet light ( \(\quad \lambda=207 \mathrm{~nm}\) ) over a weekend.

In each case \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr analyses revealed that no polymerisation had taken place.

Dilatometric measurements were then undertaken to establish whether or not dye (I) was an inhibitor to free-radical polymerisation \({ }^{23,24}\). A stock solution of pre-distilled (38.0. 79 \(\mathrm{mmHg})\) methyl methacrylate \((70.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.7 \mathrm{~mol})\) and AlBN ( \(0.2 \mathrm{~g}, 1.2 \mathrm{mmol})\) in 200 g methyl ethyl ketone was prepared. A portion of this stock solution ( 35 ml ) was placed in a dilatometer which itself was placed in a water bath at \(60^{\circ}\). The contraction in volume over a period of 1 hr was recorded. To a second portion of the stock solution (135 g) was added dye (I) ( \(0.1 \mathrm{~g}, 0.2 \mathrm{mmol}\) ) and 35 ml of this solution was placed in a dilatometer, in a water bath at \(60^{\circ}\), and the contraction in volume measured over the same time period. The results are shown in figure 3.3, Chapter 3.
10.2.3. Step-growth polymerisation

N, \(\underline{N}^{\prime}\)-Hexamethylene-bis-(3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one) ( \(20.0 \mathrm{~g}, 0.05 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) was dissolved in 50.0 g DMF to yield a \(40 \% \mathrm{w} / \mathrm{w}\) solution. 1, 1', 3, \(3^{\prime}\)-Tetramethoxypropane ( \(8.6 \mathrm{~g}, 0.05 \mathrm{~mol}\) ) and
triethylamine \((6.8 \mathrm{~g}, 0.06 \mathrm{~mol})\) were then added and the mixture heated at \(130^{\circ}\) for 48 hrs . Aliquots ( 5.0 ml ) were taken from the reaction mixture every 4 hrs. These aliquots were diluted to 10 ml with DMF and were individually added dropwise to a vigorously stirred ethyl acetate (750 ml) solution. The precipitates were filtered off and dried.

Each of the samples was then characterised using \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr and uv/visible spectroscopy. Table 10.2 .1 shows the assignment of the \({ }^{1} \mathrm{H}\) nmr spectrum for the 4 hour aliquot (III, \(x=6, M=E t_{3} N H, m=1\), scheme 3.3).


Table 10.2.1
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|}
\hline \(\delta\left(d^{6}-\right.\) DMSO, ppm) & Assignment \\
\hline 1.19 (t) & \(\mathrm{C}^{49} \mathrm{H}_{3}\) \\
\hline 1.30 (s, broad) \(\}\) & \(C^{13-18} \mathrm{H}_{2}, \mathrm{C}^{36-41} \mathrm{H}_{2}\) \\
\hline 1.47 (s, broad) & \\
\hline 2.00 (s) & Unreacted hydroxypyridone \\
\hline 2.44 (s) & \(\mathrm{C}^{23,31} \mathrm{H}_{3}\) \\
\hline 2.51 (s) & \(\mathrm{C}^{46} \mathrm{H}_{3}\) \\
\hline 3.10 (s) & Unreacted TMP \\
\hline 3.26 (s) & \(\mathrm{C}^{1.2} \mathrm{H}_{3}\) \\
\hline 3.60 (s, broad) \(\}\) & \(\mathrm{C}^{13-18} \mathrm{H}_{2}, \mathrm{C}^{36-41} \mathrm{H}_{2}\) \\
\hline 3.80 (s, broad) \(\}\) & \\
\hline 4.35 (m) & \(\mathrm{C}^{4} \mathrm{H}_{2}\) \\
\hline 5.11 (s) & \(\mathrm{C}^{47} \mathrm{H}^{\text {d }}\) \\
\hline 5.43 (t) & \(\mathrm{C}^{3} \mathrm{H}\) \\
\hline 6.97 (t) & \(\mathrm{C}^{5} \mathrm{H}\) \\
\hline 7.76 (d) & \(C^{26,27} H^{\text {a }}\) \\
\hline 8.43 (s) & \(\mathrm{C}^{48}-\mathrm{OH}\) \\
\hline 9.28 (t) & \(\mathrm{C}^{27} \mathrm{H}\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

The peaks selected for molecular weight distribution analyses ("end-group" analyses) were those at 7.7 (repeating unit) and 5.4 ppm (end-group). The ratio of their relative integrals for each of the aliquots is shown in table 3.1, Chapter 3. The uv/visible spectra of each of the aliquots ( 1 mg in \(100 \mathrm{ml} \mathrm{H} \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}\) ) are represented in figure 3.4, Chapter 3.

The most promising material was that formed after 4 hrs . Gelatin coatings containing this material were made up on triacetate base. That is, this sample ( 80 mg ) was dissolved in 10 ml water. A portion of this solution ( 0.5 ml ) was then added to a solution of \(10 \%\) DIB gelatin ( 3.0 ml ) and \(1 \%\) saponin (surfactant) \((1.0 \mathrm{ml})\) which was made up to 10 ml with water. This mixture was then coated on to triacetate base \({ }^{17}\). The coating then underwent a number of standard evaluation tests \({ }^{17}\).
i) Substantivity; the visible spectrum of the coating is recorded, it is then immersed in water for 30 mins after which time the spectrum is re-recorded. The dye was \(88.7 \%\) substantive.
ii) Bleachability; again the visible spectrum of the coating is recorded before and after, (a) being immersed in a \(0.5 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{SO}_{3}\) solution for 2 mins. The dye was \(100 \%\) bleachable; and (b) being immersed in a solution of ID11 (standard Ilford developer) for 2 mins. Here dye was \(97.8 \%\) bleachable.

The results of these tests are illustrated in figure 3.5, Chapter 3 .

\subsection*{10.3. The Bleaching Reaction}

The dye chosen for the investigation was HPT261, figure 10.3.1.


Figure 10.3.1.

\subsection*{10.3.1. Instrumentation.}

Bruker \(\mathrm{WM}-250 \mathrm{MHz}\) and \(\mathrm{WH}-400 \mathrm{MHz}\) n.m.r. spectrometers, a Jeol FX-90Q n.m.r. spectrometer and a Varian SuperScan 3 u.v./visible spectrophotometer.
10.3.2. Kinetic studies of sulphite bleaching.

Two standard solutions were prepared, \(a 10^{-6} \mathrm{M}\) aqueous solution of HPT 261 and \(a 10^{-2} \mathrm{M}\) aqueous solution of sodium sulphite. 15 ml Aliquots of the standard dye solution were pipetted into a 16 ml quartz cell and varying amounts of the standard sulphite solution ranging from \(0.05-0.4 \mathrm{ml}\) were added, in each case the contents of the cell being made up to 16 ml with water. The change in absorbance with time on the addition of the sulphite solution was then measured. The results thus obtained are shown in section 4.2.1, Chapter 4.

The effect of pH on the rate of sulphite bleaching was also investigated. A citric acid/sodium hydroxide buffer was used, \({ }^{94}\) thus for:
a) \(\mathrm{pH}=2.1,1.4 \mathrm{~g}\) citric acid was dissolved in \(100 \mathrm{ml} 10^{-6} \mathrm{M}\) standard dye solution ( 0.06 M citric acid); 6 ml of this solution was then made up to 16 ml in the cell with \(10 \mathrm{ml} 10^{-2} \mathrm{M}\) standard sulphite solution.
b) \(\quad \mathrm{pH}=3.2,1.4 \mathrm{~g}\) citric acid was dissolved in \(80 \mathrm{ml} 10^{-6} \mathrm{M}\) dye solution and was made up to 100 ml with 20 ml 0.2 M sodium hydroxide solution; 6 ml of this solution was then made up to 16 ml with 10 ml \(10^{-2} \mathrm{M}\) sulphite solution.
c) \(\quad \mathrm{pH}=4.1,1.4 \mathrm{~g}\) citric acid was dissolved in \(60 / 40 \mathrm{ml}\) solution of \(10^{-6} \mathrm{M}\) dye/0.2 M sodium hydroxide solution. 6 ml of this solution was then diluted to 16 ml with \(10 \mathrm{ml} 10^{-2} \mathrm{M}\) sulphite solution. Absorbance vs time plots and the pseudo-first order rate constants, thus obtained, for each of the pH values, can be seen in table 4.4. and figure 4.4., Chapter 4.

\subsection*{10.3.3. Qualitative studies}

All studies were carried out in 0.2 mmol dimethyl sulphoxide solutions of HPT 261 with the addition of 4 molar excess of the bleaching agent. Where necessary a few drops of water were added to aid in solubilising the bleachant. The potential bleaching reagents investigated were potassium cyanide, sodium methoxide, sodium sulphide, ammonia, triethylamine, sodium hydroxide, potassium thiol, ethylamine, sodium azide, aniline, potassium thiocyanate, triphenylphosphine, sodium
thiosulphate and of course sodium sulphite. To test for reversibility of the reaction, molar equivalents of hydrochloric acid to bleachant were added. Excess acid resulted in protonation of the dye species.
10.3.4. NMR studies
0.2 mmol Solutions of HPT 261 were made up in either 50/50 \(\mathrm{D}_{2} \mathrm{O} / \mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}\left(\mathrm{NH}_{3}, \mathrm{CN}^{-}, \mathrm{S}^{2-}\right), 50 / 50 \mathrm{~d}^{4}-\mathrm{MeOH} / \mathrm{d}^{6}-\mathrm{DMSO}\) \(\left(\mathrm{CD}_{3} \mathrm{O}^{-}\right)\)or \(\mathrm{d}^{6}\)-DMSO \(\left(E t \mathrm{EH}_{2}\right), 4\) Molar excesses of the nucleophiles were again used.
10.3.5. Trapping a bleached adduct

HPT \(298(2.0 \mathrm{~g}, 4.2 \mathrm{mmol})(\mathrm{II}\), scheme 4.4) and o-phenylene-diamine \((2.3 \mathrm{~g}, 0.02 \mathrm{~mol})\) were refluxed in absolute ethanol ( 50 ml ) for 2 hrs . A pale blue solid had precipitated almost immediately on refluxing. This solid was filtered off from the hot ethanolic solution ( 1.3 g ( \(55 \%\) ); m.p. \(312.0-314.0^{\circ}\) (decomp) calcd for \(\mathrm{C}_{3} \mathrm{H}_{33} \mathrm{~N}_{6} \mathrm{O}_{4}\) : C, 67.25 ; H , 6.01; N, 15.18: found C, 67.63, H, 6.19, N, 15.47). This materials insolubility in all of the common solvents made both recrystallisation and solution nmr spectroscopy studies impossible. The accurate top mass obtained from mass spectrometry was 544 . Solid state \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr spectra of both the dye HPT 298 and its o-phenylenediamine bleached adduct were recorded.
10.4. Structural Studies in the Solid State
10.4.1. X-ray crystal structure analyses
10.4.1.1. Instrumentation

The radiation used was either Ni-filtered copper \(K_{\alpha}\) radiation or Zr-filtered molybdenum \(K_{\alpha}\) radiation. The diffractometer used was a CAD4-F instrument (ENRAF NONIUS DELFT) controlled by a PDP8-A mini-computer. All subsequent computational work was done on either an ICL 298 computer or an ICL 1906A machine using the "Crystals" series of programmes \(95,96,97,98\).
10.4.1.2. The structure of tetraphenylphosphonium 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol.

Crystal data \(-\mathrm{C}_{45} \mathrm{H}_{39} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{O}_{4} \mathrm{P}\), Monoclinic, \(\mathrm{M}_{\boldsymbol{\omega}}=730\), \(\mathrm{a}=\) \(12.634(6), b=11.802(0), c=12.875(9) \stackrel{\circ}{\mathrm{A}}, \quad B=95.69(3)^{\circ}\), \(U=1909.1 \mathrm{~A}^{3}, D_{m}=1.3 \mathrm{gcm}^{-3}, D_{C}=1.3 \mathrm{gcm}^{-3}\) for \(z=4\), \(C_{u} K_{\alpha}\) radiation, \(\lambda=1.5418 \mathrm{~A}\), Space group \(\mathrm{P} 2 / \mathrm{C}\).

A selected crystal (octahedra with a gold metallic lustre) was mounted on \(\exists\) En Enaf-Nonius CAD-4F diffractometer. The orientation routine and unit cell parameters were optimised by a least squares refinement using the angular coordinates of 25 reflections. An inspection of the intensities of reflections from the three zero-level zones (hk0, h0l, Okl) revealed systematic absences consistent with the space group P2/c. Automatic data collection was implemented in the range \(0<0<75^{\circ}\). The angular coordinates of three reflections and the intensities of a further three were monitored throughout data collection to provide a check on variation in crystal orientation and intensity. In all, 5478 distinct reflections were measured with a net intensity greater
than zero. Lorentz and polarisation corrections were applied and the data merged to give 2679 independent structure amplitudes with I > \(3 \sigma\) (I), where I is the final observed intensity and \(\sigma\) (I) the standard deviation derived from counting statistics. The structure was solved by direct methods using MULTAN. Full matrix least-squares techniques were employed for the refinement. Hydrogen atoms were found from an electron density difference Fourier synthesis. In the final refinement the coordinates and anisotropic temperature factors of the carbon, oxygen, nitrogen and phosphorus atoms were refined with the coordinates and isotropic temperature factors of the hydrogen atoms. A three-term Chebyshev series was used as a weighting scheme. A final R-value of \(6.1 \%\) was reached. The atom coordinates anisotropic temperature factors, bond lengths and bond angles are listed in Chapter 6. The hydrogen atom isotropic temperature factors and the structure factors are listed in appendix 1B.
10.4.1.3. The structure of tetrabutylammonium 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol.

Crystal data \(-\mathrm{C}_{37} \mathrm{H}_{55} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{4}\), Monoclinic, \(\mathrm{M}_{\omega}=633\), \(\mathrm{a}=\) \(8.399(5), b=10.445(5), c=21.265(7) \AA, B=83.34(2) U=1853.2 \mathrm{~A}^{3}\), \(D_{m}=1.3 \mathrm{gcm}^{-3}, D_{c}=1.3 \mathrm{gcm}^{-3}\) for \(z=4, C u-K_{\alpha}\) radiation, \(\boldsymbol{\lambda}=1.5418 \mathrm{~A}\), Space group \(\mathrm{P} 2 / \mathrm{n}\).

A selected crystal (needles with a metallic green reflex) was mounted on the diffractometer. The orientation matrix and unit cell parameters were optimised by a least squares refinement using the angular cordinates of 25 reflections, as before. The systematic absences observed were consistent with the space group P2/n. 4723 reflections
with a net intensity greater than zero were measured in the range \(0<0<70^{\circ}\). The data was merged to give 1677 independent reflections having I > \(3 \sigma\) (I). The structure was solved by direct methods. The hydrogen atoms were placed geometrically. In the final refinement, the coordinates and anisotropic temperature factors of the carbon, nitrogen and oxygen atoms were refined with the fixed coordinates and isotropic temperature factors of the hydrogen atoms. A three-term Chebyshev series was used as a weighting scheme. A final R-value of \(8.3 \%\) was reached. The atom coordinates, anisotropic temperature factors, bond lengths and bond angles are listed in Chapter 6. The structure factors are listed in Appendix 1B.
10.4.1.4. The structure of dimethylammonium ethyl methacrylate 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol.

Crystal data \(-\mathrm{C}_{29} \mathrm{H}_{35} \mathrm{~N}_{5} \mathrm{O}_{6}\), Monoclinic, \(\mathrm{M}_{\omega}=549\), \(\mathrm{a}=\)
\(31.313(5), b=7.436(3), c=25.495(4), B=100.63(7)^{\circ}\)
\(U=5834.7 \mathrm{~A}^{3}, D_{m}=1.3 \mathrm{gcm}^{-3}, D_{c}=1.3 \mathrm{gcm}^{-3}\) for \(\mathrm{z}=8\),
\(\mathrm{Cu}-\mathrm{K}_{\alpha}\) radiation, \(\lambda=1.5418^{\circ} \mathrm{A}\), Space group \(\mathrm{C} 2 / \mathrm{c}\).
A selected crystal (dark blue needles) was mounted on the diffractometer. The systematic absences observed were consistent with the space group C2/c. 4141 reflections with a net intensity greater than zero were measured in the range \(0<0<45^{\circ}\). The data was merged to give 1065 independent reflections having I > \(3 \sigma\) (I). The structure was solved by direct methods. The hydrogen atoms were placed geometrically. In the final refinement, the coordinates and anisotropic temperature factors of the carbon, nitrogen and oxygen atoms were refined with the

\begin{abstract}
fixed coordinates and isotropic temperature factors of the hydrogen atoms. A three-term Chebyshev series was used as a weighting scheme. A final R-value of \(6.5 \%\) was obtained. The atom coordinates, anisotropic temperature factors, bond lengths and bond angles are listed in Chapter 6. The structure factors are listed in Appendix 1B.
\end{abstract}
10.4.1.5. N-Methyl morpholinium 1-butyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol.

On recrystallisation from ethanol two crsytalline forms of this dye were obtained, a needle-like form (which crystallised out after a few hours) and a cuboid form (which crystallised after a few days), the needles being dark blue in colour and the cubes having a bright green metallic lustre.

An attempt was made to collect a data set on the cuboid form. However, preliminary photographs taken on the CAD4-F diffractometer revealed a diffraction pattern very similar to that one might observe for a powder, figure 10.4.1. This suggested a high degree of disorder at the data collection temperature (room temperature). Obtaining a solution would have been impossible from this standard of data.


Figure 10.4.1
10.4.1.6. Methyl triphenylphosphonium 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4 methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol.

An attempt to collect a data set on the blue needles of this key material was undertaken. The small size of the crystal led to very few high intensity spots in the diffraction pattern, figure 10.4.2.

*

Obtaining a satisfactory solution from so few strong reflections would have been practically impossible.
10.4.2. Solid state nmr spectroscopic studies

The high resolution \({ }^{13} \mathrm{C}\) nmr experiments were performed on Bruker CXP 200 and 300 spectrometers. High-power proton decoupling was used to eliminate \({ }^{13} \mathrm{CH}\) dipolar broadening along with high-speed "magic angle" spinning in a Delrin rotor to eliminate broadening from the carbon chemical shift anisotropy. In addition, matched spin-lock crosspolarisation was used to enhance the sensitivity.

\subsection*{10.5. Electrochemical Investigations: The Design of a Radical}

Cation-Dye Complex
10.5.1. Instrumentation

Varian E4 EPR spectrometer. Figure 10.5 .1 shows a circuit diagram of the CV set up used (where AE = auxiliary electrode (platinum), \(\mathrm{RE}=\) reference electrode (S.C.E.), WE = working electrode (platinum) and \(X\) and Y are the terminals of the XY-plotter (JJ Instruments, PL51). The potentiostat used was a Thompson Associates ministat and the ramp generator a Thompson Associates "16 bit" ramp generator (Model DRG 16).


Figure 10.5.1
10.5.2. Experimental

For all CV samples 1.0 mmol solutions were made up in acetonitrile with 10.0 mmol tetrabutylammonium perchlorate as supporting electrolyte. The voltage was scanned between -2.0 and 2.0 V at a rate of \(1000 \mathrm{mV} / \mathrm{s}\). A saturated calomel electrode was used as a reference. Platinum €lectrodes were used for both auxiliary and working electrodes.
10.5.3. The preparation of the TTF-oxonol dye complex.

The complex was prepared by the electrolysis (2mA, 4 hr , Pt electrodes) of tetrabutylammonium 1-ethyl-3-cyano-6-hydroxy-4-methyl pyrid-2-one trimethine oxonol \(\left(0.32 \mathrm{~g}, 5.0 \times 10^{-4} \mathrm{~mol}\right)\) and tetrathiafulvalene ( \(0.10 \mathrm{~g}, 5.0 \times 10^{-4} \mathrm{~mol}\) ) in acetonitrile ( 100 ml ) and tetrabutylammonium perchlorate \(\left(1.5 \mathrm{~g}, 4.4 \times 10^{-3} \mathrm{~mol}\right)\). The rlack crystalline material formed at the anode (m.p. \(=230.0^{\circ}\) (decomp.); uv/visible, \(\lambda_{\max }(E t O H) 597\left(\varepsilon_{\text {max }}, 4.72 \times 10^{4}\right), 552 \mathrm{~nm}(\mathrm{sh}\), \(1.16 \times 10^{4} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1} \mathrm{dm}^{3} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\) ); Calcd. for \(\mathrm{C}_{27} \mathrm{H}_{23} \mathrm{O}_{4} \mathrm{~N}_{4} \mathrm{~S}_{2}\) : C, 54.43; H, 3.90; N, 9.41; S, 21.53: Found: C, 54.61; H, 4.00; N, 9.44; S, 21.73).


TO DIFFUSION PUMP

FIGURE. 10.6.2
SCHEMATIC DIAGRAM OF THE CRYOSTAT

\subsection*{10.6. D.c. Conductivity and Dielectric Spectroscopic Measurements}
10.6.1. Sample preparation

All of the electrical measurements were carried out on samples in the form of compressed discs. For silver dag contacts, two paper reinforcers were placed on either side of the disc; two copper wires were then connected on either side by the silver dag, which filled the centre hole of the reinforcer figure 10.6.1.


Figure 10.6.1

Of the other contacts used, the aluminium and indium were vacuum deposited on to an accurately defined area on either side of the sample' discs, and the pressure contacts involved sandwiching the sample discs between two copper discs of known area. Each of these contacts was then connected to the external circuit via copper wire silver dagged to their surfaces.
10.6.2. Low temperature measurements

Measurements below room temperature were made in a liquid nitrogen cryostat system, figure 10.6.2. This system consists of a temperature


FIGURE .10.6.3
HIGH TEMPERATURE SAMPLE HOLDER
controller and cooling-heating arrangement. The system used a vacuum of \(5 \times 10^{-2}\) mbar in order to avoid moisture condensation on the sample during measurements. Temperature was controlled by balancing the heat flow from the liquid nitrogen reservoir to the cold finger (a copper block) by supplying the required amount of heat through a heating coil wound around the latter. A Eurotherm model 070/008/010 controlled the heating current and a platinum resistance thermometer was used to sense the temperature of the copper block. To ensure that the temperature of the sample was as close as possible to that of the copper-block, good thermal contact was obtained by applying a thin coating of heat-sink compound between the copper and a thin mica sheet which was used as an electrical insulator.
10.6.3. High temperature measurements

High temperature work (above 373 K ) was carried out by keeping the sample in a non-inductive Severn Science vertical furnace.

The cylindrical core, which was fitted with a 30 cm long, 5.4 cm diameter stainless steel cylinder, was wired to give a heat plateau at the centre of the furnace tube. The metallic cylinder was earthed to shield the sample from any electrical noise. The sample was placed in the stainless steel cylinder as shown in figure 10.6.3. A Chromel-Alumel thermocouple connected to the Eurotherm controller and hung between the stainless steel cylinder and the furnace core at the central position was used to control the temperature. The actual temperature was measured by another Chromel-Alumel thermocouple attached to the sample holder near the sample. There was always a slight
difference between the temperature set on the Eurotherm and that measured by the thermocouple. The thermo-emf of the measuring thermocouple, with reference to the ice point maintained by an Mk-11 ICEL unit, was monitored by a SOLARTRON digital voltmeter having a reading accuracy of \(\pm 0.02 \%\). Standard calibration tables were used to record the temperature sensored by the thermocouple.
10.6.4. D.c. conductivity measurements
10.6.4.1. Instrumentation

A Kingshill stabilised power supply (MODEL 36V2C), two 610C solid state electrometers (Keithley Instruments), ヨ variable resistance box (100 \(\Omega-1 \mathrm{M} \Omega\) ), a non-inductive Severn Science vertical furnace, two Chromel-Alumel thermocouples, \(\mathrm{a}^{\text {E }}\) Eurotherm controller, an MK-11 ICEL unit, a SOLARTRON digital voltmeter, and a liquid nitrogen cryostat system.

\subsection*{10.6.4.2. Experimental}

Figure 10.6 .4 shows the circuit used for all of the measurements. \(\mathrm{V}_{1}\) measured the applied voltage and \(\mathrm{V}_{2}\) the voltage drop across a


Figure 10.6.4


FIGURE 10.6.5
THE BLOCK DIAGRAM OF FRA SYSTEM WITH EQUIVALENT CIRCUIT OF SAMPLE ANDMEASURING RESISTOR/CAPACITOR COMBINATION.
known resistance in series with our sample. The known resistance was kept small compared to the sample resistance to maintain as large a voltage drop across the sample as possible. From Ohms Law,
\begin{tabular}{cl}
\(I_{2}=\frac{V_{2}}{R_{2}} \quad\) and & \\
\(I_{1}=\frac{V_{1}}{R_{1}}\) & 10.6 .1. \\
& \\
&
\end{tabular}
where \(I_{1}\) and \(I_{2}\) are the currents flowing through resistances \(R_{1}\) (sample) and \(R_{2}\) (known), respectively. As these resistances are in series \(\left(I_{1}=I_{2}\right)\) and as \(R_{2}\) is known and \(V_{2}\) measured, \(I_{2}\) and hence \(I_{1}\) can be obtained. Measurements similar to these were made for a range of temperatures.
10.6.5. Dielectric measurements \(99,100,101\).
10.6.5.1. Instrumentation (Frequency Response Analyser) The basic component of the system is a SOLARTRON 1191-FRA. The full system consists of a generator, a correlator, a measuring box together with its interface and a PDP- 11/04 computer. The block diagram together with an equivalent circuit is shown in figure 10.6.5. A digitally synthesised sine wave signal which is produced by the generator in the form of a stair-case with 2000 steps per cycle is applied to the dielectric sample. The correlator measures directly the in-phase and quadrature components
of the received signals in comparison to the generator output. If the generator output is proportional to sin \(\omega t\) and the input to the correlator is \(V\) sin \((\omega t+\Phi)\) then the in-phase and quadrature components of \(V\) are given by:
\[
\begin{align*}
& A=2 / N T \int_{0}^{N T} V \sin (\omega t+\Phi) \sin \omega t d t \\
& B=2 / N T \int_{0}^{N T} V \sin (\omega t+\Phi) \cos \omega t d t
\end{align*}
\]
where \(V=A+i B, A r g V=\Phi\), and \(N\) is the number of complete cycles, each of time \(T=2 \pi / \boldsymbol{\omega}\), over which integration takes place. If \(P\) is an integer greater than unity, then
\[
1 / \mathrm{NT} \int_{0}^{\mathrm{NT}} \sin (\mathrm{P} \omega t+\Phi) \sin \omega t d t=0
\]
so that the system will not only reject the harmonics completely but also the noise.

The measuring box consists of 34 resistors in the range 10 to \(10^{12}\) ohms. Each decade has three resistors of values 1,2 and \(5 \times 10^{n}\) ohms where \(n\) is the decade. To overcome any possible problem arising from the presence of stray capacitance \(\left(C_{S}\right)\), four measuring capacitances \(\left(C_{m}\right)\) are included in the measuring box.

The box also contains all the relays that are required to switch the signal to the sample and to choose the required measuring resistor and capacitor. An interface controls the relays in the measuring box using digital outputs from the computer. The signal received into the measuring box is fed via the relays to a high inpedance buffer amplifier before being transmitted back to the correlator.

\subsection*{10.6.5.2. Experimental}

All the variables are controlled by the computer via the interface unit and the capacitance and conductance of the sample under investigation are calculated. \(V_{x}(=A+i B)\) is the value of the applied signal with the generator connected to the sample and the measuring resistor \(R_{m}\). If the impedance of the sample is low it will reduce the amplitude of the applied signal. This can be overcome by modifying the program so that the amplitude of the signal actually applied to the sample is within \(2 \%\) of the nominal value. In the second measurement \(V_{y}=(a+i b)\) is measured across the measuring resistor \(\left(R_{m}\right)\) only. In the third measurement the amplifier output \(V_{z}\) is then substracted from both \(V_{x}\) and \(V_{y}\). It is desirable to make \(V_{y}\) small compared to \(V_{X}\) so that most of the signal is dropped across the sample and not across the measuring resistor. The values of \(C\) and \(G / w\) are then obtained from \(V_{x}\) and \(V_{y}\) measurements by means of the relationships:
\[
C=1 / \omega R_{m} \frac{A b-a B}{(A-a)^{2}+(b-b)^{2}}+C_{m} \frac{a(A-a)+b(B-b)}{(A-a)^{2}+(B-b)^{2}}
\]
\[
G / w=1 / \omega R_{m} \frac{a(A-a)+b(B-b)}{(A-a)^{2}+(B-b)^{2}}-C_{m} \frac{A b-a B}{(A-a)^{2}+(B-b)^{2}} \quad 10.6 .7 .
\]
where \(\boldsymbol{\omega}=2 \pi \mathrm{f}\).
The loss tangent is given by
\(\tan \delta=G / \omega C=\varepsilon " / \varepsilon\)
In the case of low loss materials, tan \(\delta \ll 1\), the capacitance is recorded with higher accuracy than the conductance. For high loss materials, \(\tan \delta \gg 1\), the reverse is true.

\section*{APPENDIX 1A}

X-Ray Structure Determination \({ }^{102}\)

\subsection*{1.1.The CAD4-F diffractometer}

This instrument is employed to collect accurate X -ray diffraction intensity data for a crystal. It consists of a goniometer and X-ray counter controlled by a PDP8-A mini-computer \({ }^{103}\). The instrument uses either copper \(K_{\alpha}\) or molybdenum \(K_{\alpha}\) radiation. The sequence of operations leading up to data collection will be outlined below.

First the crystal is placed at the intersection of the four rotation axes of the instrument and the \(X\)-ray beam, where it can be accurately viewed through a telescope, figure 1.2(A). Having aligned the crystal the instrument is instructed to measure the setting angles of 25 reflections. These reflections can be obtained either from a Polaroid rotation photograph of the crystal about the \(\Phi\) axis or from a random search of reciprocal space. The instrument indexes these reflections and from them calculates the cell parameters and orientation matrix. The values of the cell parameters are then compared with the values derived from the photographic techniques. Any necessary transformations are performed at this stage (for example the instrument may have chosen the incorrect axis to be the unique axis in a monoclinic cell). Next a rapid data collection (probably from 10 to 12 or 13 degrees in theta) is initiated with the object of measuring some strong reflections from which to refine the cell parameters and orientation matrix. 25 such reflections are chosen from those collected and stored in the computer (in the "Ref dump"). They are all accurately recentred and a routine in the computer checks for zero-error in the detector position and outputs an accurate value of theta. The cell parameters and the orientation matrix are

refined by a least squares calculation and accurate values are output to the terminal. Following this, the intensity profiles of \(\exists\) few reflections are examined in detail to determine the optimum intensity collection parameters for the detector (i.e. the aperture size, scan angle and the ratio of various motor drives during the scan). From the 25 reflections in the "Ref dump" ヨ few are chosen as intensity and orientation standards to provide checks for crystal decay and change in alignment during data collection. At this stage a final review of the data collection parameters is made before initiating the full automatic data collection. The data so collected is stored on a magnetic disc in the computer and at the end of data collection it is transferred to, and stored on, 7 -track magnetic tape from whence it can be read onto another computer (in Oxford, either the ICL 1906A or the ICL 2980) for data reduction and subsequent analysis.

\subsection*{1.2. Data reduction}

The data reduction program takes the raw diffractometer data and outputs a set of sorted, scaled and merged structure factor amplitudes, /Fobs \({ }_{\text {ob }}\). The structure factor is related to the observed intensity by the equation
\[
\begin{equation*}
/ \mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{hkl}} /=\sqrt{\frac{\mathrm{K} \cdot \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{hkl}}}{\mathrm{~L} \cdot \mathrm{p} \cdot}} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
p is the polarisation factor which allows for partial polarisation of the X-ray beam of reflection. L is the Lorentz factor and arises because of the variation in time \(t\) for reciprocal lattice (r.l.) points to pass through the sphere of reflection. It depends on the position of the point in the r.l. and the direction from which it approaches the limiting
sphere, and is therefore also dependent on the method of intensity measurement. \(K\) is normally a constant for any given set of measurements. This term is normally omitted from further calculation and becomes integrated into the scale factor used to relate the observed structure factor amplitude to the absolute structure factor modulus, thus
\[
\begin{equation*}
/ F_{\text {relative }} /=k^{\prime} / F_{\text {observed }} /=\sqrt{I_{h k l} / L \cdot p} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

After the above corrections have been applied the data is sorted, so that the reflections are placed in a pre-determined order with reflections having the same indices adjacent in the list. The systematic absences are checked for consistency with the space-group symmetry operators and are removed. Equivalent reflections for the space-group in question are merged to produce a single mean structure factor amplitude and the final list of reflections is stored in the computer. The cell parameters, symmetry elements and the atomic scattering curves are also entered to be on hand when required \({ }^{95}\).

\subsection*{1.3. Fourier synthesis}

At this stage in the structure determination the crystal data consists of a set of observed structure factor amplitudes. The structure factor ( \(F_{h k l}\) ) is the resultant of the \(j\) waves scattered in the direction of the hkl reflections by the \(j\) atoms of the unit cell.
\[
\begin{equation*}
F_{h k l}=\sum_{j} f_{j} \exp 2 \pi i\left(h x_{j}+k y_{j}+l z_{j}\right) \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

Alternatively the structure factor may be expressed in terms of the electron density in the unit cell as
\[
\begin{equation*}
F_{h k l}=\int_{V} \rho(x, y, z) \exp 2 \pi i(h x+k y+l z) d v \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

A relationship exists between the electron density and the structure factor in as much as each is the Fourier transform of the other.
\[
\rho(x, y, z)=\frac{1}{v} \sum_{h} \sum_{k} \sum_{1} / F_{h k l} / \exp -2 \pi i\left(h x+h y+l z-\alpha_{h k l}^{\prime}\right) \quad 1.5(A)
\]

The expression for the electron density above is a threedimensional Fourier series using the structure factor amplitudes as coefficients and requires the phase \(\alpha\) ' of each reflection. The intensity measurements, however, only provide information on the amplitude of the structure factor and not on its phase. This is because the structure factor is proportional to the square-root of the intensity and not the intensity itself (which has been measured). This lack of any direct experimental measurement of the phase of a reflection is referred to as the phase problem. In order to overcome this problem a final structure can be used as a phasing model to calculate structure factors in a Fourier synthesis. These structure factors together with their signs are compared with the observed structure factors and, from the success of the comparison, adjustments are made to the model and the "adjusted" model used in a subsequent structure factor calculation. The two main approaches in use today to obtain the phasing model are the Patterson or heavy atom method and the Direct Method approach.
1.4. The Patterson Function and the Heavy Atom Method

The Patterson Function is a three-dimensional Fourier series using \(/ \mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{hkl}} \mathrm{I}^{2}\) as coefficients which gives rise to peaks corresponding to all the interatomic vectors.
\[
\begin{equation*}
P(x, y, z)=\frac{1}{v} \sum_{h} \sum_{k} \sum_{l} / F_{h k l} /^{2} \cos 2 \pi(x, y, z) \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

Thus for a molecule with N atoms in the unit cell the Patterson map will show \(N^{2}\) peaks. Of these, \(N\) will be vectors of zero length from each atom to itself and will be concentrated as a very large peak at the orgin, while the remaining \(N^{2}-N\) will be vectors distributed throughout the cell. There is generally a great deal of overlapping in the Patterson map, caused by both the increased number of peaks and their increased width (compared to Fourier peaks). This can be corrected for in a "sharpened" Patterson map by modifying the observed structure factor amplitudes to those \(/ \mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{hkl}} /\) 's expected for point atoms. The weight or height of a Patterson peak is proportional to the product of the atomic numbers of the atoms giving rise to it. If only one or two heavy atoms are present in a molecule the small number of large Patterson peaks so produced enables a solution of the map and positioning of these heavy atoms in the unit cell. The heavy atoms also contribute a large percentage to the structure factors (i.e. the scattering of \(X\)-rays by the electrons and so a phasing model based on the heavy.atom positions can usually give a reasonable correlation between observed and calculated structure factors. The remaining non-hydrogen atoms can then usually be detected from a normal or difference Fourier.

\subsection*{1.5. Direct Methods}

This approach attempts to obtain a phasing model directly from the observed structure factor amplitudes \({ }^{104}\). Sayre \({ }^{105}\) showed that subject to certain restrictions where \(\Phi_{\text {hkl }}\) is simply a scaling term.
\[
\begin{equation*}
F_{h k l}=\Phi_{h k l} \Sigma_{h}, \Sigma_{k}, \Sigma_{l^{\prime}} F_{h \prime k^{\prime} l^{\prime}}, F_{h-h \prime k-k \prime l-1} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

This implies that any structure factor \(\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{hkl}}\) is determined by the products of all the pairs of structure factors whose indices add to give (hkl). If \(\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{hkl}}\) above is large then the series summation above must have tended strongly in one direction (+ or -) which can be determined by the parity agreement between products with large values for \(F\). Thus for large values of \(F\) where \(S\) means "the sign of". The probability of the
\[
\begin{equation*}
S\left(F_{h k l}\right) \simeq S\left(F_{h^{\prime} k^{\prime} l^{\prime}}\right) S\left(F_{h-h \prime k-k \prime l-1},\right) \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
equation above being true is an important consideration of the Direct Methods approach. This probability is given by the tangent formula below
\[
P=\frac{1}{2}+\frac{1}{2} \tan h\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} / E_{h k l} E_{h \prime k \prime l}, E_{h-h \prime k-k \prime l-1}^{\prime} / \tag{~A}
\end{array}\right\}
\]
which contains the normalised structure factor amplitudes or E-values and where N is the number of atoms in the unit cell. In a determination by direct methods a small number of reflections are assigned phases and then used with equation 1.8(A) to build up a large enough set of phases which, when used in a Fourier synthesis, give a reasonable representation of the structure.

\subsection*{1.6. Completion of the Structure}

When a phasing model has been obtained, by one of the methods described, the phases are used in combination with the observed (phaseless) structure factors as coefficients in a Fourier synthesis. The atomic positions so found may be used to calculate a more accurate set of phases which may then be used to calculate a more accurate set of atomic positions and so on.

A "difference" Fourier is often useful for locating atoms not found in the phasing model. This uses the quantities as coefficients in a
\[
\begin{equation*}
\Delta F=/ F_{\mathrm{obs}} /-/ \mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{calc}}{ }^{\prime} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

Fourier synthesis.
The last stages of a structure determination involve "least squares" refinement of the atomic parameters. The function minimised in
\[
\begin{equation*}
D=\sum \mathrm{W}_{\mathrm{hkl}}\left(/ \mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{obs}} /-/ \mathrm{kF}_{\mathrm{calc}} .^{\prime}\right)^{2} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
where W is the weight assigned to the observation.
The agreement between observed and calculated structure factors is expressed in terms of the residual index or 'R-value', given by
\[
\begin{equation*}
R=\frac{\sum / / F_{o b s} /-/ F_{\text {calc }} .^{\prime /}}{\sum^{/ F_{o b s}}{ }^{\prime}} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

This may be used during refinement as a guide to the correctness of the model.

\section*{APPENDIX 1B}

X-Ray Structure Data
1.1. The isotropic temperature factors for the hydrogen atoms of \(I(b)\), with estimated standard deviations in parentheses.
\begin{tabular}{llll} 
Atom & U[iso] & & \\
\(H(1)\) & \(0.089(24)\) & \(H(20)\) & \(0.084(19)\) \\
\(H(2)\) & \(0.101(24)\) & \(H(21)\) & \(0.078(19)\) \\
\(H(3)\) & \(0.089(26)\) & \(H(22)\) & \(0.099(21)\) \\
\(H(4)\) & \(0.092(18)\) & \(H(23)\) & \(0.121(21)\) \\
\(H(5)\) & \(0.057(16)\) & \(H(24)\) & \(0.052(15)\) \\
\(H(6)\) & \(0.074(18)\) & \(H(25)\) & \(0.042(14)\) \\
\(H(7)\) & \(0.108(22)\) & \(H(26)\) & \(0.049(17)\) \\
\(H(8)\) & \(0.131(24)\) & \(H(27)\) & \(0.064(21)\) \\
\(H(9)\) & \(0.047(13)\) & \(H(28)\) & \(0.150(28)\) \\
\(H(10)\) & \(0.054(19)\) & \(H(29)\) & \(0.082(21)\)
\end{tabular}
1.2. Structure Factors for I(b)

Five frys

\(\therefore \quad 1=0 x\)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline 36 & 29 & 346 \\
\hline 242 & 243 & \\
\hline 3 & 867 & 19 \\
\hline 12 & 215 & \\
\hline 14 & 1.1 & 38 \\
\hline 113 & 109 & － \\
\hline 10 & 119 & 184 \\
\hline 102 & 78 & 183 \\
\hline \％ 7 & 291 & \\
\hline 214 & 20 & 162 \\
\hline 4 & 46 & \\
\hline 41 & 35 & ， \\
\hline 10 & 67 & 182 \\
\hline 42 & 40 & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
or \(\times\)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|}
\hline \multicolumn{2}{|l|}{} \\
\hline \multicolumn{2}{|l|}{\multirow[t]{3}{*}{}} \\
\hline & \\
\hline & \\
\hline \multicolumn{2}{|l|}{\multirow[t]{3}{*}{¢ 2 ¢ \(2+5\)}} \\
\hline & \\
\hline & \\
\hline \multicolumn{2}{|l|}{\multirow[t]{2}{*}{品}} \\
\hline & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\section*{4＊K＝}

＊ ＊\(_{6}\)

\(\begin{array}{llll}5 & 30 & 21 & 175 \\ 1 & 3 & 176 & \frac{3}{3} \\ 3 & 2 & 28 & 2\end{array}\)
．
\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
3 & 3 & 3 & 3 \\
4 & 3 & 2 & 0 \\
3 & 3 & 4
\end{array}
\]
\(\begin{array}{llll}9 & 123 & 105 & 163 \\ 2 & 26 & 216 & 182 \\ 4 & 230 & 4 & 181 \\ 4 & 24 & 129 & 102 \\ 6 & 122 & 113 & 2\end{array}\)
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { 来 } x=11 \quad 1 .: 0 \text { 来 }
\end{aligned}
\]
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \bar{i} \\
& \text { ** } \ll
\end{aligned}
\]
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{r}
6 \\
2 \\
3 \\
\frac{4}{6} \\
13 \\
13 \\
15
\end{array} \\
& \text { 秋《: }
\end{aligned}
\]
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{rrr}
321 & 1 \\
174 & 63 \\
348 & 162 \\
47 & 186 \\
44 & 184 \\
44 & 3 \\
27 & 160
\end{array} \\
& 0 \text { * }
\end{aligned}
\]
aも


Rrtarar－ ＊＊\(k=\) \(31=\)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline \(-13\) & \(\because 2\) & \(\because\) \\
\hline \(-10\) & \(4 \%\) & 47 \\
\hline \(-7\) & 142 & \(1 \dot{\theta}\) \\
\hline \(-8\) & 1 & i 6 \\
\hline \(-7\) & \(\therefore\) & \(\because\) \\
\hline \(-2\) & 18 & \(\cdots\) \\
\hline \(-7\) & \(\cdots 7\) & \(\because 1\) \\
\hline － 4 & \(\cdots\) & \(\square\) \\
\hline － & \(\because \because\) & \(3: 3\) \\
\hline \(-3\) & \(\pm{ }^{\text {＋}}\) & \(\therefore 7\) \\
\hline － & 34 & \(\therefore\) \\
\hline d & 4 & \(4 \because 7\) \\
\hline \(\dot{1}\) & 30 & \(\because 7.7\) \\
\hline \(\therefore\) & E． 1 & ¢ \\
\hline \(\pm\) & 97 & 9 \\
\hline 4 & 45 & 44 \\
\hline \(\bar{i}\) & 1．9 & ＋ \\
\hline 2 & \(\because 3\) & \(\cdots \cdots\) \\
\hline 7 & \(\pm 5\) & \(\forall\) \\
\hline 3 & \(\pm 4\) & 1－2 \\
\hline 7 & \(\cdots\) & ；－ \\
\hline \(\because\) & \(\cdots\) & \(\cdots 1\) \\
\hline \(1-\) & \(\pm\) & \(+\cdots\) \\
\hline \(\cdots\) & \(\pm\) & \\
\hline 18 & \％ & － \\
\hline 15 & 4 & \(\because\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\(\qquad\) r
\％
ata，
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline －4 & 79 & 83 & 2 \\
\hline \(-3\) & 677 & 660 & 36 \\
\hline － & 514 & 302 & \(3{ }^{5}\) \\
\hline 0 & 513 & 621 & \\
\hline 1 & 43 & 46 & 8 \\
\hline & 14 & － & \\
\hline 5 & 3 & 27 & 131 \\
\hline \％ & 30 & 25 & \\
\hline 3 & 239 & 22 & 100 \\
\hline & － & W & \\
\hline ， & 65 & \％ & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
```


## 

```
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline －i\％ & tas & 97 & 131 \\
\hline －7 & EG & 80 & \(18 \%\) \\
\hline －9 & 71 & 71 & \\
\hline \(\cdots\) & \(\dddot{7}\) & 57 & 182 \\
\hline － & 46 & 14 & 37 \\
\hline －． & 155 & 15 & 357 \\
\hline －2 & 568 & 74 & \(\bigcirc\) \\
\hline ．．1 & 432 & 46 & 360 \\
\hline 0 & Q3 & a＇d & \\
\hline \(\pm\) & 176 & 136 & 131 \\
\hline \(=\) & 61 & \(\because\) & 17 \\
\hline 3 & \(1 \pm\) & 105 & 182 \\
\hline \(\overline{5}\) & 84 & 71 & 182 \\
\hline 6 & 77 & 77 & 179 \\
\hline 7 & 136 & 1.34 & 181 \\
\hline 7 & 77 & 71 & 182 \\
\hline 19 & 79 & \(7 \%\) & 177 \\
\hline 12 & 62 & 60 & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}


＊K＝ \(\mathrm{G}=\)

＊＊\(K=10 L=1\)＊

\[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { * } k=
\end{aligned}
\]
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline －7 & 44 & 40 & 183 \\
\hline －3 & 98 & 47 & 3 \\
\hline －4 & 36 & \(8 \%\) & 2 \\
\hline \(-2\) & 95 & 42 & 357 \\
\hline －2 & \(10 \%\) & \(9 \%\) & 2 \\
\hline \(-1\) & 77 & 86 & 182 \\
\hline 0 & 167 & 161 & 1 \\
\hline 1 & 9 & 4.5 & 133 \\
\hline 2 & \(\cdots\) & 33 & 5 \\
\hline 7 & 37 & 24 & a \\
\hline 6 & 47 & 49 & \％ \\
\hline 7 & 40 & 3.3 & i 34 \\
\hline 8 & 76 & 67 & 3 \\
\hline 7 & 43 & 46 & 133 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
＊K゙：13 L：\(=1\) 来荌
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline －7 & 20 & 75 & 1 \\
\hline －6 & 38 & 4 4） & 181 \\
\hline －4 & \(\underline{1}\) & 36 & 182 \\
\hline － 2 & 46 & 31 & 182 \\
\hline 0 & 6 & \％ 1 & 131 \\
\hline 9 & 93 & 46 & 377 \\
\hline \(\pm\) & 67 & 67 & \(\pm 90\) \\
\hline \(\dot{\square}\) & \(\%\) & 7 & i） \\
\hline 6 & 34 & 37 & 360 \\
\hline K゙ & 14 & & 紊 \\
\hline －4 & A 6 & A 4 & 182 \\
\hline \(-.3\) & 910 & 4.3 & 2 \\
\hline －2 & 33 & 35 & 182 \\
\hline 2 & 80 & 7.3 & 181 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline －16 & 46 & 43 & 132 \\
\hline \(-15\) & 5 & 96 & 3 \\
\hline －14 & 141 & 1.33 & 182 \\
\hline －12 & A6 & 59 & 36 \\
\hline －11 & 325 & \(3 \%\) & \\
\hline －10 & 283 & 2？ & 181 \\
\hline \(-7\) & \(19 \%\) & 119 & 3 \\
\hline －8 & 36 & 34 & 170 \\
\hline －7 & 312 & 301 & 1 \\
\hline －6 &  & 136 & 18.7 \\
\hline －5 & 619 & 617 & 180 \\
\hline －4 & 150 & 1602 & 150 \\
\hline －3 & 14！ 1 & 1．600 & 180 \\
\hline －2 & 547 & 915 & 360 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

少事
\[
=
\]

素:
-
a far mix







A FOM BEFB


\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline  & \[
\begin{aligned}
& * \\
& * \\
& i
\end{aligned}
\] & 12－ & \[
\begin{aligned}
& * \\
& * \\
& \geqslant
\end{aligned}
\] &  \\
\hline \begin{tabular}{l}
 \\

\end{tabular} & 8 & \begin{tabular}{l}
 \\

\end{tabular} & 1.3 &  \\
\hline & \(\stackrel{\Gamma}{11}\) & & －11 & \\
\hline \begin{tabular}{l}
wurbratutatimotinnw oosin \\

\end{tabular} & &  & &  \\
\hline  & ＊ &  & ＊ &  \\
\hline
\end{tabular}


HFOM FOCH
H PG FGFHi
 ＊＊
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline －11 & 33 & 412 \\
\hline －13 & 3.3 & \(3118 \%\) \\
\hline －12 & 10 & 432 \\
\hline －11 & 46 & 41.182 \\
\hline －10 & 130 & 1231 \\
\hline －9 & 111 & 108359 \\
\hline －3 & 71 & 64179 \\
\hline －7 & 46 & 46358 \\
\hline －6 & 62 & 37173 \\
\hline －5 & 127 & 130181 \\
\hline － 1 & 1.3 & 153177 \\
\hline －3 & 51 & 7535 \\
\hline － & 121 & 1151 \\
\hline －1 & 1.86 & 175181 \\
\hline & 33 & 277131 \\
\hline 2 & 37 & 42177 \\
\hline 3 & 115 & 107857 \\
\hline 4 & 175 & 156 \\
\hline 5 & 191 & 177181 \\
\hline 7 & 155 & 14530 \\
\hline 3 & 43 & 38.779 \\
\hline 10 & 59 & 592 \\
\hline 11. & 32 & 35353 \\
\hline 12 & 79 & 76 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
＊＊\(K=6 L=\)
＊＊ \(\mathrm{K}=\mathrm{B} \mathrm{L}: 5 \mathrm{5}\)＊
䋛 K =

尚束 1 ：： 10 \(L=\)
\[
5 \text { 来委 }
\]


\[
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{ll}
9 & 10 \\
4 & 17 \\
3 & 3 \\
7 & 1 \\
3 & 1 \\
5 & 1 \\
5 & 1 \\
3 & 1 \\
4 & 1 \\
7 & 1 \\
4 & 1 \\
1 & 4 \\
3 & 3 \\
3 & 1
\end{array} \\
& \text {-c: }
\end{aligned}
\]


綡に

```


# FM, Fi%Hz

```



木本K 0 上
\begin{tabular}{|c|}
\hline \multirow[t]{4}{*}{\begin{tabular}{l}
\[
69+6+6
\] \\
MWompmormb \(0 \mathrm{OH}+\mathrm{O}\) \\
Trumedrormory
\end{tabular}} \\
\hline \\
\hline \\
\hline \\
\hline
\end{tabular}


H HO FQ FHI

＊\(k=3 \mathrm{~L}=7 \mathrm{~F}\)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline \[
-13
\] & 104 & & \[
\frac{18}{73}
\] \\
\hline －11 & 120 & 117 & ： 2 \\
\hline －1） & & & － 3 \\
\hline －7 & 129． & 121 & 132 \\
\hline －7 & 12 & 17 & \\
\hline & 3 & － 6 & － 4 \\
\hline －5 & 3 & 3 & 35 \\
\hline －4 & 1 & 7 & \\
\hline －3 & 48 & 46 & 183 \\
\hline －2 & 18 & 18 & － 5 \\
\hline 1 & 171 & 18 & \({ }^{5} 8\) \\
\hline & 45 & 37 & 353 \\
\hline 2 & 181 & 1.4 & \\
\hline 3 & 42 & 38 & 187 \\
\hline 4 & 13.5 & 19 & \(18^{2}\) \\
\hline 5 & \[
54
\] & 65 & 184 \\
\hline 7 & 222 & 210 & \\
\hline & \(1{ }^{\text {a }} 4\) & & \\
\hline 10 & 8 & \(\stackrel{+}{4}\) & 1\％ \\
\hline 11 & 50 & & ：34 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

＊＊ \(\mathrm{K}=5 \mathrm{~L}=7\)＊
\(-12 \quad 31\) 46 161

AFg Fer FHE
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ** } \\
& \text { L. } 7 \text { ** }
\end{aligned}
\]
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ** } \\
& 6 \cos \\
& \text { L: }
\end{aligned}
\]
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{l}
-12 \\
-11 \\
-10 \\
-8 \\
-8 \\
-8 \\
- \\
-
\end{array} \\
& \text { 上よ世 }
\end{aligned}
\]
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{r}
40 \\
2 \\
13 \\
3 \\
7 \\
1
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
\]



 \(\begin{array}{cccc}4 * & 4 & 1= & 11\end{array} w^{*}\)
 3
48
54
27
30 L＝ 11 ＊ \(*\)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline －10 & 43 & 42 \\
\hline － & 7 & 8 \\
\hline － & 32 & 47 \\
\hline － & 115 & 165 \\
\hline － & 67 & 64 \\
\hline 1 & 54 & 51 \\
\hline & 80 & 8 \\
\hline 2 & 8 & \％ \\
\hline 3 & 101 & 75 \\
\hline & \％ & 1 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\[
4
\]
\[
k=3 \quad L=11 * *
\]

Man＇ticas

\[
\frac{21}{31} \quad 3
\]

粎 \(k=9\) L＝ \(11 *\)
\[
\% *
\]
and
\[
\text { ** } k:
\]

点景
\[
\text { ** } k=6 \leqslant 12 * *
\]
\[
: B=7 \quad 1 .: 12 x+
\]
\[
x * x=; 1=12 * *
\]
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline －3 & 57 & 3 \\
\hline \(-2\) & & \\
\hline 6 & & \％ \\
\hline & 4 & 78 \\
\hline & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline －19 & 9 & ： \\
\hline － & \(3:\) & 4 \\
\hline － & 0 & 1727 \\
\hline －6 & ？ 4 & 42 \\
\hline － & 5 & 337 \\
\hline － 4 & \(8)\) & \％ \\
\hline －2 & 4. & T－ \\
\hline 4 & 3 & － \\
\hline 4 & 3 & 45 \\
\hline 䊂 \(\leqslant\) & 3 & ＝13 米 \\
\hline －6 & 7 & 64182 \\
\hline － & 4 & 408 \\
\hline － & 24 & 46 1 \\
\hline \(\bigcirc\) & \(\overline{7}\) & \(44 \pm 31\) \\
\hline 2 & SE & 4－ 3 \\
\hline 4 & \(\square\) & 14183 \\
\hline 6 & 9 & － 38 \\
\hline 7 & 3. & 732 \\
\hline
\end{tabular} ＊＊ \(\mathrm{k}=4 \mathrm{a}=43\)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline － & \(4{ }^{4}\) & \(\therefore\) \\
\hline －5 & \％ & ＝ \\
\hline －4 & \(\square^{-}\) & a－ \\
\hline － & \(\because\) & \(t\) \\
\hline － & 4 & ： \\
\hline & 4 & \\
\hline 3 & 4. & 4 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\[
\text { ** } 8=
\]
\[
3=15
\]

\[
\cdots
\]
\[
43
\]

1.3. Structure Factors for I(c)
\(\mathrm{H} / \mathrm{FO} / \mathrm{FC} / \mathrm{FHI}\)
\(\mathrm{H} / \mathrm{HO} / \mathrm{FO} \mathrm{FHI}\)
H iFO／FO／FHI

＊＊K－ \(31 .=0\)＊＊
＊＊\(k=4 \quad L=0 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
0 & 165 & 178 & 0 \\
1 & 101 & 161 & 160 \\
2 & 569 & 37 & 130 \\
4 & 319 & 333 & 0 \\
5 & 80 & 40 & 0 \\
6 & 51 & 72 & 180
\end{tabular}

\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
0 & 291 & 308 & 180 \\
1 & 478 & 467 & 0 \\
2 & 294 & 243 & 0 \\
3 & 146 & 175 & 180 \\
4 & 99 & 95 & 180 \\
7 & 54 & 54 & 0
\end{tabular}
＊＊ \(\mathrm{K}=6 \mathrm{~L}=0\)＊＊ \(\begin{array}{rrrr}1 & 193 & 176 & 180 \\ 2 & 56 & 79 & 0 \\ 3 & 91 & 92 & 0 \\ 4 & 52 & 62 & 180\end{array}\)
＊＊K＝7 L＝ \(0 * *\)
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
0 & 43 & 46 & 180 \\
3 & 71 & 72 & 180 \\
4 & 41 & 47 & 180 \\
5 & 50 & 46 & 0
\end{array}
\]
＊＊\(K=8 L=0 * *\)
\(3 \quad 45 \quad 27 \quad 0\)
＊＊K＝9 \(L=0\)＊＊
\(\begin{array}{cccc}\frac{1}{3} & 125 & 105 & 180 \\ 53 & 50\end{array}\)
＊＊\(K=10 \quad L=0 * *\)

＊＊\(K=11 L=0\)＊＊
\(\begin{array}{llll}3 & 37 & 27 & 0 \\ 5 & 37 & 3 & 150\end{array}\)
＊＊K＝12 L＝0＊＊
\(0 \quad 3924180\)
＊＊K：0 L＝1＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-7 & 167 & 187 & 130 \\
-5 & 899 & 887 & 0 \\
-3 & 1837 & 1672 & 180 \\
-1 & 430 & 424 & 0 \\
1 & 348 & 178 & 0 \\
3 & 350 & 370 & 180 \\
5 & 207 & 237 & 0 \\
7 & 166 & 147 & 180
\end{tabular}

科 \(\mathrm{K}: ~ 1 ~ L=1 * *\)
＊＊K：2 L：1＊＊
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 67 & 68 & 130 \\
-4 & 219 & 210 & 180 \\
-2 & 147 & 210 & 180 \\
-1 & 216 & 249 & 0 \\
0 & 176 & 20 & 180 \\
1 & 149 & 140 & 0 \\
2 & 65 & 103 & 0 \\
3 & 117 & 109 & 180 \\
4 & 213 & 297 & 180 \\
5 & 91 & 88 & 0 \\
6 & 122 & 127 & 180 \\
* * & \pi= & 3 & 1 .
\end{array}
\]
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline －8 & \(\ddagger 7\) & 47 & 180 \\
\hline －6 & 117 & 95 & \\
\hline － 4 & 11.3 & 90 & 130 \\
\hline －3 & 156 & 192 & \\
\hline － & － 1 & 114 & 180 \\
\hline 1 & 23.3 & 24\％ & 180 \\
\hline 0 & 279 & 270 & ） \\
\hline 1 & 257 & 280 & 150 \\
\hline ， & 23.3 & 262 & 0 \\
\hline 3 & 426 & 411 & 0 \\
\hline 4 & 212 & 2.4 & 180 \\
\hline 5 & 83 & 74 & \\
\hline （1： & 4 & ：： & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\(\begin{array}{llll}-5 & 99 & 93 & 0 \\ -3 & 120 & 109 & 180\end{array}\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-2 & 80 & 74 & 0 \\ -1 & 400 & 406 & 0 \\ 0 & 147 & 136 & 0 \\ 1 & 196 & 91 & 180 \\ 2 & 242 & 241 & 180 \\ 3 & 147 & 164 & 130 \\ 4 & 246 & 249 & 0\end{array}\)
＊＊\(K=5 L=1 * *\)
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-7 & 44 & 49 & 0 \\
-6 & 148 & 154 & 180 \\
-4 & 244 & 213 & 0 \\
-3 & 57 & 48 & 0 \\
-2 & 131 & 117 & 180 \\
-1 & 174 & 139 & 180 \\
0 & 157 & 167 & 0 \\
1 & 159 & 166 & 0 \\
3 & 116 & 123 & 180 \\
4 & 129 & 121 & 180 \\
6 & 73 & 3.3 & 0
\end{array}
\]
＊＊\(=6\) L．： 1 ＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-6 & 50 & 54 & 0 \\
-4 & 111 & 95 & 180 \\
-3 & 82 & 105 & 0 \\
-2 & 95 & 79 & 0 \\
-1 & 85 & 95 & 180 \\
1 & 98 & 108 & 180 \\
2 & 48 & 80 & 180 \\
3 & 129 & 111 & 0 \\
5 & 50 & 120 & 180 \\
7 & 30 & 46 & 0
\end{tabular}
＊＊K＝71．：1＊＊
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-1 & 53 & 37 & 190 \\
1 & 112 & 76 & 0 \\
2 & 10.3 & 76 & 0 \\
4 & 51 & 59 & 180
\end{array}
\]
**
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-4 & 75 & 69 & 0 \\
0 & 45 & 30 & 0 \\
2 & 47 & 31 & 180 \\
3 & 30 & 00 & 0 \\
4 & 71 & 100 & 0 \\
6 & 74 & 30 & 180 \\
7 & 77 & 22 & 180
\end{array}
\]
＊＊\(x=9\) 1．： 1 ＊＊

＊＊K－ \(11 \mathrm{~L}=1\)＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-2 & 48 & 41 & 9 \\
0 & 16 & 8 & 100 \\
1 & 37 & 4. & 0 \\
2 & 32 & 45 & 0 \\
3 & 43 & 39 & 180 \\
4 & 34 & 27 & 180
\end{tabular}

\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline －6 & 197 & \[
\begin{array}{ll}
291 & 180 \\
96 & 0
\end{array}
\] \\
\hline －4 & 678 & 669130 \\
\hline －2 & 1.34 & 77180 \\
\hline ， & 13 & 27130 \\
\hline 2 & 104.3 & 1054130 \\
\hline 4 & 62 & 60 \\
\hline 6 & 43 & 4. \\
\hline 8 & 43 & 53100 \\
\hline 家＊\(\times\) & j & ＝ \(2 * *\) \\
\hline －9 & 84 & 106 \\
\hline －3 & 37 & 80 \\
\hline －7 & 270 & 279180 \\
\hline －6 & \(1>8\) & 123180 \\
\hline －5 & 335 & 3420 \\
\hline －4 & 66 & 47180 \\
\hline －2 & 137 & 1.77180 \\
\hline 0 & 47 & 44180 \\
\hline 1 & 343 & 234 \\
\hline － & 143 & 186180 \\
\hline 3 & 87 & 30180 \\
\hline 4 & 91 & 70180 \\
\hline 5 & 85 & 95130 \\
\hline 7 & 104 & 120 \\
\hline ＊＊K＝ & 2 & \(L=2\) \\
\hline －9 & 36 & An 180 \\
\hline －7 & 107 & 119 \\
\hline －6 & 54 & 71180 \\
\hline －4 & 247 & 247 \\
\hline －3 & 168 & 133180 \\
\hline －2 & 230 & 234180 \\
\hline －1 & 404 & 471180 \\
\hline & 45 & \(1=100\) \\
\hline & 176 & 197 \\
\hline 2 & 107 & 142 \\
\hline 3 & 42.3 & 425 \\
\hline 4 & 94 & 97 \\
\hline & 131 & 163 \\
\hline 7 & 108 & 1218 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
＊＊K＝ 3 L：2＊＊
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline －4 & 47 & 71 & 0 \\
\hline －3 & 301 & 3） 4 & 0 \\
\hline －2 & 360 & 379 & 0 \\
\hline －1 & \(45!\) & \(4 \% 2\) & 130 \\
\hline 0 & 6 & 84 & 180 \\
\hline 1 & 144 & \(9 \%\) & 0 \\
\hline 2 & 174 & 76 & 180 \\
\hline 3 & 42 & 1 & 0 \\
\hline 4 & 348 & 3 C 4 & O \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
＊＊Kこ 4 L：2＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-8 & 64 & 67 & 180 \\
-7 & 42 & 34 & 0 \\
-5 & 79 & 74 & 0 \\
-5 & 92 & 79 & 180 \\
-4 & 160 \\
-3 & 186 & 146 & 180
\end{tabular}

H Fil/ /FC/ FHI

** \(K=3!=\) ? **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-9 & 40 & 62 & 0 \\
-7 & 732 & 85 & 180 \\
-5 & 136 & 141 & 0 \\
-4 & 139 & 140 & 0 \\
-3 & 167 & 188 & 180 \\
-2 & 196 & 201 & 180 \\
-1 & 129 & 30 & 180 \\
0 & 128 & 88 & 0 \\
1 & 471 & 464 & 0 \\
2 & 79 & 50 & 180 \\
3 & 323 & 320 & 130 \\
4 & 55 & 44 & 0 \\
5 & 64 & 64 & 0
\end{tabular}
** K= \(51=2 * *\)

** \(K=8 L=2 * *\)

** K- \(\quad 1=2 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrrrrrr}
-4 & 61 & 34 & 180 & & 1 & 344 & 442 \\
-1 & 54 & 47 & 180 & 2 & 150 \\
1 & 53 & 48 & 180 & 3 & 504 & 136 & 0 \\
2 & 74 & 92 & 0 & 5 & 169 & 154 & 0 \\
3 & 74 & 57 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
4 & 86 & 69 & 180 & \(* *\) & \(k=\) & 4 & \(L=\) \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
** \(k=101=2 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-5 & 35 & 15 & 0 \\ -2 & 64 & 47 & 180 \\ 2 & 85 & 82 & 180\end{array}\)
\(\mathrm{H} / \mathrm{HO} / \mathrm{FC} / \mathrm{FHI}\)

\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-9 & 112 & 123 & 180 \\
-7 & 93 & 80 & 0 \\
-3 & 224 & 249 & 0 \\
-3 & 739 & 729 & 180 \\
-1 & 14.59 & 1.567 & 0 \\
1 & 125 & 41 & 0 \\
3 & 110 & 104 & 180 \\
5 & 40 & 27 & 0 \\
7 & 120 & 14 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(k:=1 \quad L:=3 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-7 & 69 & 87 & 0 \\
-6 & 103 & 78 & 0 \\
-5 & 171 & 184 & 180 \\
-4 & 159 & 166 & 0 \\
-3 & 225 & 191 & 0 \\
-2 & 312 & 286 & 180 \\
-1 & 624 & 667 & 130 \\
0 & 495 & 523 & 0 \\
1 & 698 & 790 & 0 \\
2 & 384 & 400 & 0 \\
3 & 220 & 724 & 0 \\
6 & 59 & 71 & 180 \\
7 & 58 & 81 & 180
\end{tabular}
**K゙こ 2 L: 3**
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline -9 & 43 & 73 & 0 \\
\hline -7 & 131 & 135 & 180 \\
\hline -6 & 44 & 63 & \\
\hline -5 & 166 & 177 & 0 \\
\hline -4 & 194 & 158 & 0 \\
\hline -3 & 196 & 154 & 180 \\
\hline -2 & 111 & 107 & 0 \\
\hline -1 & 204 & 157 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 38.3 & 433 & 0 \\
\hline 1 & 588 & 595 & 180 \\
\hline ? & 232 & 301 & 130 \\
\hline 3 & 321 & 329 & 0 \\
\hline 4 & 1.33 & 1.50 & 0 \\
\hline 5 & 188 & 196 & 180 \\
\hline , & 73 & 94 & 0 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
**K=3
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-8 & 77 & 93 & 0 \\
-6 & 142 & 147 & 180 \\
-7 & 133 & 139 & 180 \\
-4 & 62 & 69 & 0 \\
-3 & 275 & 267 & 0 \\
-2 & 157 & 192 & 0 \\
-1 & 97 & 94 & 0 \\
0 & 52 & 80 & 0 \\
1 & 344 & 442 & 180 \\
2 & 150 & 136 & 0 \\
3 & 504 & 474 & 180 \\
5 & 169 & 154 & 0 \\
\(* * K=\) & 4 & 1. & \(3 * *\)
\end{tabular}
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-8 & 35 & 42 & 180 \\ -7 & 71 & 64 & 0 \\ -6 & 165 & 164 & 0 \\ -5 & 55 & 71 & 180 \\ -1 & 283 & 280 & 180 \\ -2 & 131 & 89 & 0\end{array}\)

＊＊\(N=12 L=4 * *\)

H／FG／Fi：／FHI
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 42 & 42 & 130 \\
-6 & 78 & 71 & 0 \\
-3 & 54 & 81 & 0 \\
-4 & 144 & 151 & 160 \\
-3 & 301 & 320 & 130 \\
-1 & 83 & 93 & 0 \\
0 & 137 & 153 & 0 \\
2 & 33 & 42 & 180 \\
1 & 54 & 40 & 180 \\
5 & 74 & 66 & 180 \\
* * K- & 6 & L= & 5
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * k=8 \quad 1 .: 5 *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-7 & 26 & 14 & 0 \\
-5 & 46 & 50 & 0 \\
-4 & 47 & 62 & 0 \\
-3 & 63 & 65 & 180 \\
-2 & 33 & 38 & 0 \\
-1 & 121 & 188 & 0 \\
1 & 103 & 92 & 180 \\
3 & 116 & 106 & 0 \\
1 & 134 & 124 & 180 \\
6 & 113 & 183 & 0 \\
7 & 42 & 68 & 130
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { 娄 } k:=9 L=5 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 78 & 71 & 0 \\
3 & 42 & 25 & 180 \\
5 & 42 & 42 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { ** K }=11 L:=5 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{llll}
2 & 30 & 3 i & 180 \\
3 & 33 & 44 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * x=12 \quad 1:: \quad 3 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-1 & 31 & 36 & 0 \\
0 & 30 & 34 & 180 \\
2 & 33 & 56 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { ** } K=0 \quad L:=6 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-6 & 80 & 94 & 0 \\
-2 & 460 & 4.37 & 180 \\
0 & 33 & 90 & 130 \\
2 & 146 & 200 & 0 \\
6 & 73 & 43 & 0
\end{array}
\]

H FO／FE／PHi

\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 63 & 5.3 & 180 \\
-4 & 201 & 209 & 180 \\
-3 & 68 & 86 & 0 \\
-2 & 139 & 41 & 0 \\
-1 & 310 & 330 & 0 \\
0 & 138 & 145 & 0 \\
1 & 530 & 526 & 130 \\
2 & 249 & 2.38 & 160 \\
3 & 133 & 130 & 0 \\
5 & 66 & 73 & 180 \\
5 & 54 & 44 & 0 \\
7 & 74 & 71 & 0 \\
8 & 57 & 76 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=4 \text { I. }=6 * *
\]
＊＊K゙ー
5
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-6 & 48 & 60 & 0 \\
-5 & 136 & 144 & 0 \\
-4 & 72 & 0 \\
-3 & 144 & 163 & 180 \\
-1 & 90 & 15 & 0 \\
0 & 64 & 80 & 0 \\
1 & 88 & 88 & 180 \\
2 & 70 & 31 & 0 \\
3 & 120 & 127 & 0
\end{tabular}

H/F゙T/FE/FHI


**K: \(\quad \mathrm{L}=7\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-3 & 56 & 53 & 180 \\
0 & 274 & 28 & 180 \\
1 & 46 & 62 & 0 \\
3 & 141 & 137 & 180 \\
5 & 190 & 180 & 0 \\
7 & 93 & 108 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(\kappa\) = 8 L: 7 **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-6 & 41 & 43 & 180 \\
-4 & 64 & 59 & 0 \\
-3 & 87 & 101 & 180 \\
-2 & 116 & 172 & 180 \\
-1 & 173 & 176 & 0 \\
0 & 83 & 59 & 0 \\
1 & 287 & 297 & 180 \\
2 & 38 & 40 & 0 \\
3 & 185 & 174 & 0 \\
4 & 83 & 90 & 180 \\
5 & 81 & 78 & 180 \\
6 & 40 & 53 & 0 \\
7 & 13 & 46 & 0
\end{tabular}

\(\begin{array}{llll}-3 & 105 & 102 & 0\end{array}\)
\(\begin{array}{llll}-1 & 171 & 167 & 180 \\ -0 & 83 & 84 & 0\end{array}\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}0 & 83 & 84 & 0 \\ 1 & 126 & 180 & 0 \\ 2 & 72 & 79 & 180 \\ 4 & 46 & 32 & 0\end{array}\)
** K: \(10 \mathrm{~L}:=7\) **
\(\begin{array}{llll}-3 & 34 & 16 & 180 \\ -1 & 43 & 26 & 0\end{array}\)
** \(k=11\) I. = \(\quad\) **
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}1 & 32 & 25 & 0 \\ 2 & 39 & 39 & 0 \\ 4 & 27 & 17 & 180\end{array}\)
\[
\text { **K* } 12 L=7 * *
\]
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-1 & 31 & 24 & 0 \\ 1 & 34 & 35 & 180\end{array}\)
** \(K=\)
01
1.: 8
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-8 & 38 & 30 & 0 \\ -6 & 60 & 60 & 180 \\ -4 & 96 & 104 & 0 \\ -2 & 69 & 76 & 180\end{array}\)
\[
* * K=2 L=8 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 134 & 130 & 180 \\
-2 & 203 & 201 & 0 \\
-1 & 697 & 606 & 0 \\
1 & 633 & 531 & 180 \\
2 & 286 & 265 & 0 \\
3 & 135 & 165 & 0 \\
4 & 118 & 187 & 180 \\
5 & 30 & 61 & 180 \\
8 & 56 & 56 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=31 .=8 * *
\]
\[
\text { ** } k=4 \quad \mathrm{~L}=3 \mathrm{~B}
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 58 & 37 & 0 \\
-4 & 46 & 53 & 0 \\
-3 & 107 & 10 & 180 \\
-2 & 36 & 45 & 180 \\
-1 & 132 & 128 & 0 \\
0 & 201 & 34 & 180 \\
1 & 73 & 81 & 0 \\
2 & 70 & 81 & 0 \\
3 & 133 & 173 & 180 \\
4 & 37 & 82 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * x=5123 * *
\]
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-4 & 104 & 97 & 180 \\
-2 & 89 & 80 & 180 \\
0 & 47 & 77 & 0 \\
1 & 156 & 171 & 180 \\
2 & 31 & 39 & 180 \\
3 & 170 & 142 & 0 \\
4 & 159 & 150 & 130
\end{tabular}
**
\(\begin{array}{llll}-5 & 50 & 40 & 0 \\ -3 & 76 & 81 & 180\end{array}\)
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{llll}
9 & 310 & 261 & 180 \\
2 & 46 & 36 & 0 \\
5 & 160 & 13 & 180
\end{array} \\
& \text { ** } \mathrm{K}=1 \mathrm{~L}=\mathrm{B} \text { ** } \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-5 & 90 & 48 & 190 \\
-4 & 83 & 84 & 0 \\
-3 & 122 & 111 & 0 \\
-2 & 6 \% & 66 & 100 \\
0 & 129 & 141 & 0 \\
1 & 57 & 3 i & 0 \\
2 & 37 & 55 & 180 \\
3 & 37 & 40 & 160 \\
4 & 76 & 64 & 130 \\
6 & 133 & 134 & 0
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
\]

H/FO//FC/ FHI \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-1 & 82 & 85 & 180 \\ 0 & 131 & 103 & 180 \\ 1 & 46 & 68 & 180 \\ 2 & 39 & 12 & 0 \\ 3 & 282 & 254 & 0 \\ 5 & 84 & 96 & 180 \\ 6 & 58 & 46 & 180\end{array}\)
** \(k: 71=3 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-5 & 118 & 111 & 180 \\
-3 & 163 & 115 & 0 \\
-2 & 37 & 54 & 180 \\
-1 & 77 & 104 & 180 \\
0 & 147 & 140 & 0 \\
1 & 127 & 143 & 0 \\
2 & 209 & 219 & 180 \\
3 & 97 & 48 & 180 \\
4 & 172 & 180 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=8 L=8 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-6 & 28 & 46 & 0 \\
-6 & 89 & 83 & 0 \\
-4 & 113 & 186 & 180 \\
-3 & 90 & 74 & 180 \\
-2 & 195 & 198 & 0 \\
-1 & 53 & 38 & 0 \\
0 & 68 & 81 & 180 \\
1 & 52 & 7.3 & 0 \\
2 & 72 & 54 & 0 \\
3 & 119 & 116 & 180 \\
5 & 81 & 66 & 0 \\
7 & 3.3 & 7 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(\mathrm{K}: ~ 9 \mathrm{I}=3 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-6 & 32 & 44 & 180 \\
-4 & 80 & 90 & 0 \\
-2 & 4.3 & 37 & 180 \\
-1 & 102 & 91 & 0 \\
1 & 37 & 64 & 180 \\
3 & 42 & 43 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=11 L=8 * *\)
\[
\begin{array}{llll}
-1 & 45 & 37 & 180
\end{array}
\]
** \(K=0 \quad L=9\) **
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-3 & 114 & 94 & 0 \\ 1 & 118 & 109 & 180 \\ 5 & 47 & 39 & 0\end{array}\)
** \(k=1 \quad \mathrm{~L}=9\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-7 & 98 & 34 & 180 \\
-4 & 98 & 95 & 0 \\
-3 & 129 & 139 & 0 \\
-1 & 210 & 203 & 180 \\
0 & 62 & 35 & 180 \\
1 & 187 & 178 & 0 \\
3 & 177 & 182 & 180 \\
6 & 50 & 33 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=2 L=9 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-4 & 124 & 1.38 & 180 \\ -2 & 64 & 0 \\ -1 & 144 & 146 & 180 \\ 1 & 60 & 86 & 180 \\ 2 & 171 & 160 & 0 \\ 3 & 208 & 225 & 0\end{array}\)

H/FO/ /FC/ FHI
H /FO/ FC/ FHI
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-1 & 113 & 108 & 180 \\
0 & 210 & 206 & 0 \\
1 & 43 & 33 & 0 \\
2 & 67 & 64 & 180 \\
4 & 62 & 33 & 180 \\
5 & 43 & 64 & 0 \\
6 & 57 & 53 & 0
\end{tabular}

**K=4 L= 9**
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-3 & 141 & 131 & 190 \\
-3 & 172 & 183 & 0 \\
-2 & 263 & 234 & 180 \\
-1 & 197 & 208 & 180 \\
0 & 242 & 234 & 0 \\
1 & 209 & 209 & 0 \\
2 & 253 & 220 & 180 \\
3 & 77 & 96 & 130
\end{tabular}
** \(K=5 \mathrm{~L}=9 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-5 & 65 & 68 & 0 \\
-4 & 79 & 78 & 180 \\
-3 & 75 & 66 & 180 \\
-2 & 101 & 94 & 0 \\
-1 & 138 & 145 & 180 \\
0 & 123 & 121 & 180 \\
1 & 148 & 147 & 0 \\
2 & 129 & 124 & 0 \\
3 & 68 & 57 & 0 \\
4 & 72 & 72 & 180 \\
\(* *:\) & 6 & \(L:=\) & 9
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-1 & 94 & 90 & 0 \\
-2 & 77 & 67 & 0 \\
-1 & 90 & 87 & 0 \\
0 & 106 & 116 & 180 \\
1 & 104 & 85 & 180 \\
2 & 61 & 78 & 0 \\
3 & 67 & 53 & 0 \\
4 & 87 & 72 & 0 \\
7 & 78 & 76 & 180 \\
7 & 64 & 67 & 0
\end{tabular}
** K - \(7 \mathrm{~L}=9\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-3 & 37 & 33 & 180 \\
-2 & 82 & 80 & 0 \\
-1 & 172 & 211 & 0 \\
0 & 46 & 59 & 180 \\
1 & 204 & 217 & 130 \\
2 & 75 & 72 & 0 \\
4 & 93 & 109 & 0 \\
5 & 49 & 36 & 0 \\
6 & 78 & 87 & 180 \\
7 & 53 & 46 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(x:=8 \quad L: 9 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-7 & 69 & 7.3 & 130 \\ -4 & 59 & 69 & 0 \\ -3 & 101 & 97 & 0 \\ -2 & 171 & 174 & 180\end{array}\)

水当
7 L. \(=\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-5 & 30 & 24 & 0 \\ -4 & 73 & 77 & 180 \\ -2 & 83 & 94 & 0 \\ 0 & 37 & 60 & 180 \\ 5 & 30 & 30 & 180\end{array}\)
** \(K:=10 L=9 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{llll}-3 & 48 & 43 & 180 \\ -2 & 38 & 37 & 180\end{array}\)
\(\begin{array}{llll}0 & 46 & 50 & 0 \\ 9 & 51 & 45 & 180 \\ 3 & 45 & 30 & 0\end{array}\)
** \(K=0 \quad L=10 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-8 & 60 & 67 & 180 \\
-6 & 91 & 93 & 0 \\
-4 & 42 & 22 & 180 \\
-8 & 107 & 80 & 0 \\
0 & 287 & 276 & 180 \\
2 & 231 & 228 & 0 \\
4 & 153 & 166 & 180 \\
6 & 81 & 80 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(k=1 \quad 1=10\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-7 & 33 & 22 & 180 \\
-6 & 90 & 109 & 180 \\
-4 & 111 & 130 & 0 \\
-2 & 244 & 280 & 180 \\
-1 & 77 & 79 & 180 \\
0 & 426 & 486 & 0 \\
1 & 124 & 117 & 0 \\
2 & 406 & 396 & 180 \\
3 & 176 & 162 & 180 \\
4 & 77 & 97 & 0
\end{tabular}
\[
\text { **K } \quad 2 \quad L=10 * *
\]
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-5 & 105 & 109 & 180 \\
-4 & 60 & 69 & 130 \\
-3 & 169 & 65 & 0 \\
-2 & 180 & 168 & 0 \\
-1 & 200 & 204 & 180 \\
0 & 406 & 402 & 180 \\
2 & 90 & 97 & 0 \\
3 & 130 & 130 & 0 \\
1 & 115 & 113 & 180 \\
5 & 62 & 81 & 180 \\
6 & 53 & 59 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(\kappa=3 L=10 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-6 & 54 & 64 & 0 \\
-4 & 62 & 54 & 180 \\
-2 & 115 & 116 & 180 \\
-1 & 196 & 202 & 0 \\
0 & 76 & 90 & 0 \\
2 & 53 & 79 & 130 \\
4 & 106 & 97 & 0 \\
6 & 63 & 37 & 130 \\
7 & 60 & 58 & 0
\end{tabular}

\(\mathrm{H} / \mathrm{HO} / \mathrm{FC} / \mathrm{PHI}\)
H／FO／FE／FHI
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}4 & 208 & 207 & 0 \\ 5 & 52 & 73 & 180 \\ 6 & 53 & 30 & 180\end{array}\)
＊＊\(K=6 L=11\)＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-6 & 73 & 89 & 180 \\
-7 & 82 & 95 & 180 \\
-4 & 53 & 57 & 0 \\
-3 & 137 & 112 & 40 \\
-2 & 47 & 54 & 180 \\
-1 & 187 & 181 & 180 \\
0 & 198 & 186 & 180 \\
1 & 93 & 86 \\
2 & 253 & 273 & 0 \\
4 & 169 & 173 & 180 \\
5 & 54 & 42 & 180 \\
6 & 38 & 40 & 0
\end{tabular}
＊＊\(\because=7\) L \(=11 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-1 & 11 & 50 & 180 \\
-3 & 64 & 53 & 180 \\
-2 & 91 & 79 & 0 \\
-1 & 104 & 93 & 0 \\
0 & 97 & 98 & 180 \\
1 & 104 & 93 & 180 \\
2 & 127 & 103 & 180 \\
3 & 110 & 85 & 0 \\
4 & 113 & 110 & 0 \\
6 & 58 & 68 & 180 \\
\(k *:\) & 8 & \(L=\) & 11
\end{tabular}
＊＊\(K=9 L=11\)＊＊
\(\begin{array}{rccr}-2 & 51 & 52 & 180 \\ 0 & 95 & 84 & 0 \\ 4 & 33 & 22 & 0 \\ * *= & 10 & L= & 11\end{array}\)
＊＊\(K=11 L=11 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{cccc}-2 & 26 & 21 & 0 \\ 3 & 52 & 39 & 0\end{array}\)
＊＊\(K=0 \quad L=12 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-4 & 49 & 49 & 180 \\ -8 & 92 & 9.3 & 0 \\ 4 & 36 & 34 & 0 \\ 6 & 45 & 55 & 0 \\ 8 & 55 & 62 & 180\end{array}\)
＊＊\(K=1 L=12 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-8 & 47 & 46 & 180 \\ -6 & 56 & 48 & 0 \\ -5 & 36 & 38 & 0 \\ -3 & 66 & 68 & 180 \\ -2 & 75 & 81 & 0 \\ 0 & 84 & 95 & 0 \\ 1 & 183 & 161 & 0 \\ 2 & 113 & 120 & 180\end{array}\)
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline 1 & 34 & 24130 \\
\hline ＊＊K＝ & 0 & \(L=11\) \\
\hline －7 & 37 & 27180 \\
\hline －． 3 & 43 & 53180 \\
\hline －3 & 129 & 125 \\
\hline －1 & 89 & 62180 \\
\hline 3 & 103 & 110180 \\
\hline ＊＊\(k=\) & 1 & \(L=11\) \\
\hline －6 & 64 & 68180 \\
\hline －\({ }^{4}\) & 96 & 107 \\
\hline －4 & 82 & 75 \\
\hline －3 & 173 & 203180 \\
\hline －2 & 117 & 101180 \\
\hline －1 & 127 & 140 \\
\hline 0 & 194 & 167 \\
\hline 1 & 67 & 49180 \\
\hline 2 & 142 & 131180 \\
\hline 5 & 60 & \(4 \%\) \\
\hline ＊＊K゙－ & 2 & \(L=11\) \\
\hline －5 & 35 & 37130 \\
\hline －4 & 42 & 20180 \\
\hline －． 3 & 110 & 116 \\
\hline －2 & 68 & 48 \\
\hline －1 & 62 & 83180 \\
\hline 0 & 76 & 67180 \\
\hline & 210 & 231 \\
\hline 2 & 233 & 228 \\
\hline 3 & 54 & 44180 \\
\hline 4 & 146 & 137180 \\
\hline 7 & 5 & 53 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
＊＊\(K=3 \quad 1=11\)＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-7 & 54 & 67 & 0 \\
-5 & 80 & 75 & 180 \\
-2 & 63 & 75 & 180 \\
-1 & 224 & 258 & 0 \\
0 & 264 & 280 & 0 \\
1 & 152 & 169 & 180 \\
2 & 84 & 70 & 0 \\
3 & 84 & 75 & 0 \\
6 & 53 & 65 & 180
\end{tabular}
＊＊\(K=4 \quad L=11 * *\)
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 61 & 61 & 0 \\
-4 & 38 & 22 & 0 \\
-2 & 101 & 109 & 0 \\
-1 & 219 & 212 & 180 \\
0 & 88 & 87 & 180 \\
1 & 90 & 86 & 0 \\
2 & 101 & 100 & 0 \\
3 & 44 & 37 & 0 \\
4 & 120 & 129 & 180 \\
6 & 102 & 133 & 0
\end{array}
\]
＊＊\(\kappa\)＝
：\(L=11\)＊＊
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-7 & 36 & 68 & 180 \\ -5 & 58 & 58 & 0 \\ -4 & 45 & 42 & 0 \\ -3 & 47 & 89 & 180 \\ -2 & 68 & 57 & 180 \\ -1 & 71 & 66 & 0 \\ 0 & 142 & 126 & 0 \\ 1 & 59 & 80 & 180 \\ 2 & 956 & 259 & 180\end{array}\)

H／FO／／FC／FHI
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline ＊＊ \(\begin{gathered}5 \\ \text {＊}\end{gathered}\) & 26 & 350
\(1 .=12 * *\) & 3 & \[
\begin{array}{r}
123 \\
133 \\
\hline
\end{array}
\] & \[
\begin{array}{ll}
124 & 180 \\
129 & 0 \\
32 & 180
\end{array}
\] \\
\hline －8 & 44 & \(\because 10\) &  & 8 & L： 12 ＊＊ \\
\hline －6 & 79 & 37130 & & & \\
\hline －4 & 135 & \(140 \quad 0\) & －5 & 34 & 3 B 0 \\
\hline －3 & 118 & 1150 & －4 & 3.3 & 37180 \\
\hline －2 & 149 & 154180 & －3 & 49 & 54180 \\
\hline －1 & 82 & 79180 & 0 & 63 & 59 \\
\hline 0 & 16 ？ & 1460 & 1 & 45 & 510 \\
\hline 1 & 83 & 740 & & & \\
\hline 5 & 67 & 67180 & ＊＊ \(\mathrm{K}=\) & 9 & L：－ 12 ＊＊ \\
\hline 7 & 45 & 590 & & & \\
\hline & 3 & \(=\) & －4 & 29 & 29 \\
\hline & & & ＊＊\(k=\) & 10 & I．\(=12\)＊＊ \\
\hline － 6 & 81 & 820 & & & \\
\hline －5 & 66 & 530 & 0 & 54 & 44 \\
\hline －4 & 127 & 130180 & & & \\
\hline －3 & 973 & 83180 & ＊＊ & 11 & \(L=12\)＊＊ \\
\hline －？ & 103 & 1090 & & & \\
\hline －1 & 42 & 43180 & 0 & 3\％ & 26180 \\
\hline 0 & 81 & 47180 & 2 & 35 & 200 \\
\hline 1 & 52 & 51180 & & & \\
\hline  & 4 & L： 12 ＊＊ & ＊＊K＝ & 0 & \(1=13 * *\) \\
\hline & & & －7 & 51 & 79 \\
\hline －7 & 43 & 430 & －5 & 71 & 71.180 \\
\hline －5 & 53 & 60180 & －3 & 49 & 350 \\
\hline －4 & 69 & 900 & 1 & \(8 i\) & 55 \\
\hline 0 & 122 & 111180 & & & \\
\hline 1 & 99 & 970 & ＊＊ \(\begin{gathered}\text {＊} \\ \text {－}\end{gathered}\) & 1 & \(L=13 * *\) \\
\hline 3 & 118 & 101180 & & & \\
\hline 5 & 74 & 75180 & －7 & 34 & 55180 \\
\hline ＊＊K： & 5 & L： 12 ＊＊ & －5 & 42 & 4910 \\
\hline & & & －． 3 & 153 & 130130 \\
\hline －7 & 34 & 46180 & －1 & 210 & 2170 \\
\hline －6 & 43 & \(46 \quad 0\) & 2 & 75 & 51180 \\
\hline －5 & 56 & 40 & 3 & 76 & 74180 \\
\hline －4 & 76 & 31180 & 4 & 3.5 & 26180 \\
\hline －3 & 102 & 110180 & 6 & 8 & 790 \\
\hline －2 & 4.5 & \(\underline{23180}\) & 3 & 33 & 72130 \\
\hline －1 & 126 & 130 & & & \\
\hline 0 & 49 & 50） 180 &  & 2 &  \\
\hline 1 & 53 & 64160 & & & \\
\hline 2 & 122 & 12\＃ 0 & － 3 & 53 & 3180 \\
\hline 3 & 88 & 75180 & －3 & 107 & 1130 \\
\hline 4 & 60 & 75180 & －2 & 12 & 40180 \\
\hline \(\frac{5}{6}\) & 6） & 45180 & －1 & \(16 \%\) & 182180 \\
\hline 6 & 33 & 39180 & 1 & 33 & 97180 \\
\hline ＊＊K＝ & 6 & \(L=12\)＊＊ & 2 & 67 & 101 6780 \\
\hline －7 & 25 & 16180 & ＊ ＊ & 3 & \(L=13 * *\) \\
\hline －6 & 65 & 74180 & & & \\
\hline －4 & 120 & 1200 & －3 & \％8 & 53180 \\
\hline －3 & 1.17 & 1540 & －2 & 78 & 93130 \\
\hline －2 & 129 & 114180 & 0 & 54 & 4 i \\
\hline －1 & 1.53 & 174130 & 2 & 77 & 48180 \\
\hline 0 & 5. & 410 & 3 & \％ & 64180 \\
\hline \(\frac{1}{2}\) & 71 & \(7{ }^{7} 0\) & 6 & 6.3 & 690 \\
\hline 2 & 6\％ & 56180 & & & \\
\hline 5 & 105 & 930 & ＊＊K゙＝ & 4 & \(\mathrm{L}=13 * *\) \\
\hline ＊＊ K゙＝ & 7 & \(L=12 * *\) & －3 & 44 & 37 0 \\
\hline & & & －2 & 78 & 101180 \\
\hline －5 & 49 & 52180 & 0 & \(\%\) & 020 \\
\hline －4 & 37 & 64130 & 1 & 43 & 45180 \\
\hline －2 & 177 & 1650 & 2 & 51. & 56180 \\
\hline －1 & 116 & 90 & 3 & 77 & 70 \\
\hline 0 & 131 & 1：4 180 & 4 & 37 & 40 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\(\mathrm{H} / \mathrm{FO} / \mathrm{FC/PHI}\)
＊＊\(K=\)\begin{tabular}{cccr}
3 & \(L=13\) & \(* *\) \\
-5 & 43 & 78 & 0 \\
-4 & 78 & 64 & 180 \\
-2 & 78 & 77 & 0 \\
-1 & 55 & 62 & 180 \\
0 & 100 & 90 & 180 \\
2 & 102 & 70 & 0 \\
3 & 128 & 133 & 0 \\
4 & 86 & 89 & 180 \\
5 & 47 & 48 & 0
\end{tabular} ＊＊K－s I＝ 13 ＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-4 & 126 & 127 & 0 \\
-3 & 44 & 47 & 0 \\
-2 & 77 & 79 & 180 \\
-1 & 66 & 66 & 180 \\
0 & 104 & 110 & 0 \\
1 & 169 & 145 & 0 \\
2 & 14 & 107 & 180 \\
3 & 69 & 51 & 180 \\
4 & 31 & 41 & 0 \\
5 & 47 & 36 & 180 \\
7 & 33 & 44 & 0 \\
\(* *\) & 7 & 1. & 13
\end{tabular} ＊＊K－Li） \(\mathrm{I}=\mathrm{LJ}\)＊＊
\(\begin{array}{llll}-3 & 26 & 21 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=0 \quad \mathrm{I}=14\)＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-2 & 127 & 144 & 0 \\
0 & 266 & 245 & 180 \\
4 & 75 & 74 & 0 \\
8 & 67 & 67 & 180
\end{tabular} ＊＊K＝1 L＝14＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-2 & 132 & 140 & 180 \\
0 & 148 & 161 & 0 \\
2 & 54 & 58 & 180 \\
3 & 51 & 14 & 180 \\
6 & 55 & 62 & 180 \\
3 & 38 & 42 & 0 \\
\(* * K=\) & 2 & \(L=\) & 14
\end{tabular}\(* *\)
\(\begin{array}{llll}4 & 73 & 61 & 180 \\ 6 & 64 & 55 & 0 \\ 7 & 35 & 50 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊K－3L： 14 ＊＊ \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-4 & 33 & 24 & 0 \\ 1 & 112 & 137 & 0 \\ 4 & 38 & 31 & 0\end{array}\) ＊＊K： 4 L－ 14 ＊＊ \(\begin{array}{rrrr}\frac{1}{2} & 69 & 34 & 0 \\ \frac{2}{4} & 50 & 61 & 0 \\ 41 & 25 & 130\end{array}\) ＊＊ K ： \(\mathrm{j} \quad \mathrm{L}=14\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-2 & 30 & 36 & 0 \\ -1 & 121 & 120 & 0 \\ 1 & 117 & 97 & 130 \\ 2 & 67 & 71 & 180 \\ 6 & 37 & 27 & 130\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=6 L=14\)＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-4 & 58 & 39 & 0 \\
-2 & 59 & 47 & 180 \\
2 & 134 & 129 & 0 \\
3 & 100 & 103 & 180 \\
4 & 30 & 68 & 180 \\
7 & 43 & 41 & 180
\end{tabular}
＊＊ \(\mathrm{K}=7 \mathrm{~L}=14\)＊＊
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-3 & 34 & 43 & 0 \\
-1 & 40 & 47 & 180 \\
1 & 64 & 68 & 180 \\
3 & 48 & 77 & 0 \\
5 & 33 & 41 & 180
\end{tabular}
＊＊ \(\mathrm{K}:=8 \quad \mathrm{~L}=14\)＊＊
\(\begin{array}{llll}0 & 30 & 34 & 0 \\ 5 & 46 & 37 & 0\end{array}\)
＊＊K゙－ \(9 \mathrm{~L}=14\)＊＊
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}3 & 51 & 31 & 0 \\ 5 & 3 & 26 & 180\end{array}\)
＊＊\(K=10 \quad L=14 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{llll}-2 & 43 & 46 & 180 \\ 2 & 49 & 37 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=0 \quad L=15 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-3 & 43 & 35 & 180 \\ -3 & 74 & 77 & 180 \\ -1 & 290 & 191 & 0 \\ 1 & 117 & 99 & 180 \\ 3 & 74 & 70 & 180 \\ 5 & 131 & 124 & 0 \\ 7 & 126 & 148 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊K－1 L＝LS＊＊
\(\begin{array}{lll}-1 & 109 & 116\end{array} 180\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-1 & 109 & 116 & 180 \\ 0 & 96 & 117 & 0 \\ 1 & 36 & 45 & 0 \\ 2 & 45 & 44 & 180 \\ 3 & 110 & 71 & 0\end{array}\)
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
3 & 104 & 103 & 180 \\
6 & 86 & 68 & 0 \\
7 & 64 & 97 & 0 \\
8 & 90 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { ** Ki- } 2 L=15 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-5 & 42 & 46 & 0 \\
-1 & 61 & 31 & 0 \\
-3 & 41 & 49 & 180 \\
-1 & 60 & 69 & 0 \\
0 & 40 & 35 & 180 \\
4 & 100 & 38 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { ** } k=3 \text { ! }:=15 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 43 & 40 & 180 \\
-3 & 53 & 19 & 0 \\
1 & 56 & 57 & 0 \\
3 & 10 & 109 & 180 \\
4 & 18 & 45 & 0 \\
5 & 42 & 53 & 0 \\
6 & 64 & 60 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { ** K:= } 4 \text { I_: 15** }
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-7 & 33 & 30 & 0 \\
1 & 144 & 136 & 180 \\
3 & 100 & 74 & 0 \\
4 & 76 & 73 & 180 \\
7 & 45 & 41 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=51 .=15 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-6 & 31 & 36 & 0 \\
-4 & 60 & 65 & 180 \\
0 & 52 & 57 & 0 \\
4 & 54 & 57 & 180 \\
3 & 41 & 41 & 180 \\
6 & 69 & 73 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * k=61 .=15 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-1 & 76 & 60 & 180 \\
0 & 71 & 80 & 0 \\
1 & 63 & 62 & 0 \\
2 & 60 & 67 & 180 \\
4 & 75 & 72 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { * K K: } 7 \text { L= } 15 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-2 & 9 i & 90 & 0 \\
0 & 87 & 96 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * x=8 \quad 1=15 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
1 & 15 & 37 & 0 \\
3 & 39 & 30 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { **:K:= } \quad \mathrm{L}:=15 * *
\]
\[
0 \quad 48 \quad 3 \mathrm{Bn} 180
\]
\[
* * K=10 \quad L=15 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{lllr}
0 & 3 i & 31 & 180 \\
2 & 39 & 27 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=0 \quad L=16 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-4 & 44 & 29 & 0 \\
-2 & 109 & 43 & 130 \\
0 & 218 & 199 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline 4
4
6
6 & 19
48
164
4 & \(\begin{array}{rr}149 & 160 \\ 165 & 00 \\ 66 & 0\end{array}\) \\
\hline ＊\(\times\) 棉： & 1 & \(1 .=16\)＊＊ \\
\hline －5 & 83 & \(\begin{array}{lr}65 & 0 \\ 87\end{array}\) \\
\hline －2 & 106 & 1130 \\
\hline g & 140 & 140130 \\
\hline 1 & 77 & 1060 \\
\hline 2 & 18.6 & 17.3 \\
\hline 3 & 115 & 109100 \\
\hline 4 & 100 & 95130 \\
\hline 5 & 17\％ & 179 \\
\hline 7 & 221 & 135130 \\
\hline ＊＊\(\leqslant=\) & 2 & \(1 .= \pm 6 * *\) \\
\hline － 5 & 4.3 & 42180 \\
\hline －3 & 60 & 46 \\
\hline －1 & 79 & 80 \\
\hline 1 & 16： & 158180 \\
\hline 3 & 128 & 1390 \\
\hline 4 & 38 & 52180 \\
\hline \％ & 10.5 & 104180 \\
\hline 6 & 65 & 610 \\
\hline 7 & 43 & 520 \\
\hline 8 & 56 & 63180 \\
\hline ＊＊ & 3 & \(\mathrm{I}=16 \mathrm{x}\)（ \\
\hline \(-\frac{1}{2}\) & 61 & 54180
47130 \\
\hline 3 & 51 & 55180 \\
\hline 5 & 71 & 530 \\
\hline ＊＊K＝ & 4 & \(\mathrm{I}=16 * *\) \\
\hline \[
-\frac{2}{2}
\] & 46
138 & 5.30180 \\
\hline 3 & 83 & 690 \\
\hline & 44 & 1940 \\
\hline 5 & 83 & 75180 \\
\hline ＊＊ & ： & I．\(=15\)＊＊ \\
\hline 1 & 48 & 50 \\
\hline 2 & 63 & 670 \\
\hline 3 & 117 & 123130 \\
\hline 5 & 72 & 690 \\
\hline ＊＊ K & 6 & L：＝1s＊＊ \\
\hline －4 & 42 & 430 \\
\hline －2 & 3.6 & 31180 \\
\hline －1 & 84 & 860 \\
\hline ， & 4） & 43130 \\
\hline 1 & 93 & 100180 \\
\hline 2 & 5 & 540 \\
\hline 3 & 69 & 600 \\
\hline 4 & 4.5 & 5.180 \\
\hline 5 & 36 & 21100 \\
\hline 6 & 39 & 450 \\
\hline ＊＊\(\times\)＝ & 7 & 1．\(=16\)＊ \\
\hline －3 & 150 & 580 \\
\hline －2 & 41 & 41.180 \\
\hline 0 & 75 & 750 \\
\hline 1 & ＇36 & 550 \\
\hline 2 & 62 & 68180 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

\[
* * k=21= \pm 6 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 43 & 42 & 180 \\
-3 & 60 & 86 & 0 \\
-1 & 79 & 80 & 0 \\
1 & 165 & 158 & 180 \\
3 & 128 & 137 & 0 \\
4 & 38 & 52 & 180 \\
3 & 10 . & 104 & 180 \\
6 & 65 & 61 & 0 \\
7 & 43 & 52 & 0 \\
8 & 65 & 63 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { ** } k=3 I=16 \text { 䋛 }
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-1 & 61 & 54 & 180 \\
2 & 59 & 47 & 130 \\
3 & 51 & 55 & 180 \\
5 & 71 & 53 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=4 \quad I=16 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-2 & 46 & 52 & 0 \\
3 & 138 & 130 & 180 \\
3 & 93 & 69 & 0 \\
4 & 65 & 104 & 0 \\
5 & 05 & 780
\end{array}
\]
\[
4 * k=\quad \therefore=16 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
1 & 43 & 30 & 0 \\
2 & 63 & 67 & 0 \\
3 & 117 & 123 & 130 \\
5 & 72 & 69 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { ** } K=6 L:=16 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-4 & 42 & 43 & 0 \\
-2 & 36 & 31 & 180 \\
-1 & 84 & 86 & 0 \\
0 & 40 & 43 & 130 \\
1 & 93 & 100 & 180 \\
2 & 56 & 69 & 0 \\
3 & 69 & 60 & 0 \\
4 & 4 . & 53 & 180 \\
5 & 56 & 21 & 160 \\
6 & 39 & 46 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { ** } x=71 .=16 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 50 & 58 & 0 \\
-2 & 41 & 41 & 180 \\
0 & 75 & 75 & 0 \\
1 & 36 & 58 & 0 \\
2 & 62 & 68 & 180
\end{array}
\]
it FH／PFC／PHI
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline 3 & 5.7 & 13130 & －2 & 73 & 73 \\
\hline 6 & 29 & 28180 & 0 & 69 & 66190 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{䊂乐 \(\mathrm{K}=\)} & 8 & \(L=16\)＊＊ & 3 & 30 & 2980 \\
\hline & & & 4 & 3.5 & 31130 \\
\hline 3 & 53 & 490 & & & \\
\hline 4 & 44 & 50180 & ＊＊ 1 － & 7 & L＝1．7＊＊ \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{＊＊} & 7 & \(1=15 * *\) & －3 & 47 & 60） 130 \\
\hline & 37 & 33180 & \(-1\) & 36 &  \\
\hline \multirow[t]{5}{*}{＊＊} & i & \(L=17\)＊＊ & ＊＊K＝ & A & \(\mathrm{L}=17\)＊＊ \\
\hline & 110 & 96180 & －1 & 31 & 41180 \\
\hline & 156 & 1350 & 0 & 34 & ． 3100 \\
\hline & \(7 \%\) & 112180 & I & 4.3 & 370 \\
\hline & & & 5 & \(4 \%\) & 34180 \\
\hline ＊＊\(\times\)＝ & 1 & \(L=17 * *\) & 5 & 42 & \(3: 0\) \\
\hline －4 & 80 & 78 & ＊＊K－ & 9 & 1－17＊＊ \\
\hline －2 & 108 & 115180 & & & \\
\hline 0 & 137 & 1100 & －1． & 23 & 1.50 \\
\hline 2 & 311 & 310180 & & & \\
\hline 3 & 70 & 680 & ＊K＝ & 0 & \(L=13\)＊＊ \\
\hline 4 & 170 & 158 & & & \\
\hline 5 & 11.3 & \(1 \% 150\) & －6 & 23 & 370 \\
\hline 7 & 74 & 80 0 & －4 & 82 & 72180 \\
\hline & & & －9 & 1.68 & 1770 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{＊＊\(\times=\)} & 2 & \(L=17\)＊＊ & 0 & 171 & 200180 \\
\hline & & & 2 & 82 & 37150 \\
\hline －4 & 114 & 107180 & 4 & 109 & 12.0 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{－－1} & 60 & ¢3 180 & ＊＊K゙＝ & 1 & \(L=18 * *\) \\
\hline & 207 & 203180 & & & \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{－ 2} & 131 & 120 & －6 & 33 & 38180 \\
\hline & 121 & 1070 & －4 & 43 & 430 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{－\({ }_{5}^{3}\)} & 211 & 208130 & －3 & 104 & 110180 \\
\hline & 160 & 1570 & －2 & 67 & 87180 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{6́} & 53 & 64180 & －1 & 214 & 1960 \\
\hline & & & 0 & \％ & 75.180 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{＊\({ }^{\text {k }}\)＝} & 3 & \(L=17\)＊＊ & 1 & 158 & 140180 \\
\hline & & & 2 & 195 & 172 \\
\hline －4 & 7 & 450 & 4 & 143 & 141130 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{－3} & 63 & 65180 & 5 & 45 & 430 \\
\hline & 47 & 54150 & & & \\
\hline －1 & 63 & 510 & ＊＊K゙＝ & 2 & \(\mathrm{L}=18 * *\) \\
\hline 1 & 6. & 70150 & & & \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{3} & 73 & 830 & －5 & 5.6 & 65180 \\
\hline & 66 & 66180 & －3 & 96 & 70.0 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{5} & 72 & 71180 & －2 & 127 & 126180 \\
\hline & 58 & 570 & －1 & 5 & 69130 \\
\hline 7 & 54 & 410 & 0 & 221 & 2280 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{＊＊\(\times=\)} & & & 1 & 140 & \％0 180 \\
\hline & 4 & \(L=17\)＊＊ & 2 & 14 & 140180 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{－2} & 49 & & \(\cdot\) & 78 & 69
77 \\
\hline & 6. & 61180 & & & 77 \\
\hline 0 & 60 & 620 & ＊＊ \(\mathrm{k}=\) & 3 & \(L=10 * *\) \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{6} & 39 & 38180 & & & \\
\hline & & & －6 & 26 & 150 \\
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{＊＊\(k=\)} & 5 & \(1 .=1.7\)＊＊ & －2 & 79 & 410 \\
\hline & & & －1 & 63 & 6i 180 \\
\hline －2 & 72 & 73180 & 1 & 91 & 970 \\
\hline \％ & 149 & 1500 & 3 & 55 & 59180 \\
\hline 1 & 48 & 43180 & 1 & 13 & 32180 \\
\hline 2 & 121 & 121150 & 6 & 70 & 790 \\
\hline 4 & 44 & 340 & & & \\
\hline 5 & 37 & 450 & ＊＊\(\times\)＝ & 4 & \(L=18 * *\) \\
\hline \multirow[t]{3}{*}{＊＊K＝} & 6 & \(1=17 * *\) & －1 & \(3 \%\) & 14180 \\
\hline & & & － & 76 & 80.0 \\
\hline & 36 & 42180 & 0 & 59 & 68180 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{llll}
1 & 68 & 65 & 180 \\
8 & 109 & 105 & 0 \\
3 & 60 & 59 & 180
\end{array} \\
& \text { ** } \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 44 & 46 & 0 \\
-3 & 62 & 67 & 180 \\
-1 & 41 & 44 & 0 \\
3 & 56 & 66 & 180
\end{array} \\
& \text { ** } k:=6 L=13 * * \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 33 & 27 & 0 \\
-2 & 32 & 32 & 180 \\
0 & 64 & 61 & 0 \\
2 & 16 & 47 & 130
\end{array} \\
& \text { ** } K=7 L=18 * * \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-2 & 33 & 37 & 0 \\
2 & 37 & 31 & 0
\end{array} \\
& \text { ** } K=8 \quad L=18 * * \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-2 & 38 & 35 & 180 \\
0 & 47 & 1 & 0
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
\]
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{llll}
0 & 36 & 20 & 180 \\
1 & 25 & 18 & 180 \\
2 & 31 & 33 & 0
\end{array} \\
& \text { ** } k=0 \quad 1 .=17 \text { ** } \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 50 & 55 & 180 \\
-1 & 96 & 111 & 0 \\
1 & 92 & 78 & 180 \\
3 & 123 & 110 & 0 \\
3 & 31 & 64 & 180
\end{array} \\
& \text { ** } k=1 \text { 1.-17** } \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-4 & 98 & 106 & 180 \\
-6 & 100 & 111 & 0 \\
-2 & 60 & 62 & 0 \\
-1 & 28 & 20 & 180 \\
0 & 46 & 62 & 0 \\
1 & 167 & 142 & 00 \\
3 & 44 & 42 & 180
\end{array} \\
& \text { 絆K=2 } \mathrm{L}=19 * * \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-5 & 86 & 93 & 0 \\
-3 & 136 & 185 & 180 \\
-2 & 98 & 106 & 0 \\
-1 & 185 & 183 & 0 \\
0 & 107 & 187 & 180 \\
1 & 154 & 161 & 180 \\
3 & 68 & 67 & 0
\end{array} \\
& \text { * } \text { 索 K゙: }^{2} \mathrm{~L}:=19 \text { ** } \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-5 & 48 & 42 & 180 \\
-4 & 79 & 80 & 0 \\
-2 & 110 & 112 & 180 \\
-1 & 60 & 73 & 130 \\
0 & 74 & 73 & 0 \\
1 & 158 & 171 & 0 \\
3 & 146 & 141 & 130
\end{array} \\
& \text { **K=4 L=17** }
\end{aligned}
\]
if／FO／\(/ \mathrm{FE} / \mathrm{HHE}\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-4 & 47 & 32 & 130 \\ -3 & 47 & 51 & 0 \\ -2 & 87 & 88 & 0 \\ -1 & 70 & 68 & 130 \\ 1 & 50 & 37 & 6 \\ 2 & 51 & 55 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊\(k=2 L=71 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-3 & 04 & 55 & 180 \\ -1 & 54 & 58 & 6 \\ 5 & 37 & 6 & 0\end{array}\)

\(\begin{array}{llll}3 & 3 & 13\end{array}\) ＊＊K＝ 0 L＝22＊＊
\(\begin{array}{cccc}-2 & 46 & 40 & 0 \\ 6 & 55 & 40 & 100 \\ 6 & 46 & 51 & 0\end{array}\)
＊＊\(k=\dot{1} \quad I_{-}=2\)＊
\(-1 \quad 52 \quad 550\) ＊＊K－ 2 I． 22 ＊＊
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-4 & 39 & 43 & 180 \\ -3 & 45 & 44 & 0 \\ 4 & 27 & 27 & 180\end{array}\)
＊＊\(K=3 \quad L=22\)＊＊
\(\begin{array}{cccc}-2 & 35 & 39 & 180 \\ 0 & 54 & 53 & 0 \\ 2 & 46 & 51 & 100 \\ 3 & 45 & 36 & 180\end{array}\) ＊ \(\mathrm{*} \mathrm{K}=4 \mathrm{~L}=22\) 米
\begin{tabular}{llll}
2 & 30 & 50 & 0 \\
\hdashline & 37 & 30 & 0
\end{tabular}粎K－〕 L＂22＊＊
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}\vdots & 30 & 20 & 0 \\ 2 & 23 & 28 & 180 \\ 4 & 29 & 0\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=2 L=23 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-2 & 31 & 36 & 0 \\ 2 & 47 & 43 & 180\end{array}\)
＊＊\(K=3 \quad L=23\)＊＊
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-2 & 42 & 36 & 130 \\ 0 & 42 & 29 & 0 \\ 3 & 37 & 30 & 0 \\ 4 & 30 & 38 & 180 \\ 5 & 27 & 33 & 130\end{array}\)
本 \(K=4 L=23 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-2 & 35 & 26 & 0 \\ -1 & 45 & 38 & 180 \\ 0 & 32 & 31 & 180\end{array}\)
＊＊\(K=5 L=23 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{llll}-1 & 26 & 30 & 0\end{array}\)
\(\mathrm{H} / \mathrm{FO} \mathrm{HO} \mathrm{H}\)


\(\begin{array}{rlrrr}* * K & 0 & L= & 24 & * * \\ 0 & 37 & 38 & 0 \\ 2 & 94 & 100 & 130 \\ 4 & 84 & 88 & 0 \\ * * K & 1 & L= & 24 & * * \\ 4 & 46 & 45 & 150 \\ * * K & 2 & L= & 24 & * *\end{array}\)
\(\begin{array}{rlrrr}* * K & 0 & L= & 24 & * * \\ 0 & 37 & 38 & 0 \\ 2 & 94 & 100 & 130 \\ 4 & 84 & 88 & 0 \\ * * K & 1 & L= & 24 & * * \\ 4 & 46 & 45 & 150 \\ * * K & 2 & L= & 24 & * *\end{array}\)
\(\begin{array}{rlrrr}* * K & 0 & L= & 24 & * * \\ 0 & 37 & 38 & 0 \\ 2 & 94 & 100 & 130 \\ 4 & 84 & 88 & 0 \\ * * K & 1 & L= & 24 & * * \\ 4 & 46 & 45 & 150 \\ * * K & 2 & L= & 24 & * *\end{array}\)
\(\begin{array}{rlrrr}* * K & 0 & L= & 24 & * * \\ 0 & 37 & 38 & 0 \\ 2 & 94 & 100 & 130 \\ 4 & 84 & 88 & 0 \\ * * K & 1 & L= & 24 & * * \\ 4 & 46 & 45 & 150 \\ * * K & 2 & L= & 24 & * *\end{array}\)
\(\begin{array}{cccc}-1 & 47 & 34 & 0 \\ 0 & 36 & 33 & 0\end{array}\)
＊k \(k=3 L=24 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-1 & 39 & 45 & 180 \\ 1 & 47 & 44 & 0\end{array}\)
＊＊ \(\mathrm{K}=4 \mathrm{~L}=24 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-1 & 34 & 36 & 0 \\ 1 & 13 & 33 & 180\end{array}\)
＊＊\(k=0 \quad L=25 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-1 & 31 & 50 & 0 \\ 1 & 61 & 56 & 180\end{array}\)
＊＊K： \(1 \quad L=25 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{llll}0 & 44 & 42 & 0\end{array}\)
0
1.4. Structure Factors for \(I(d)\)

H/FO/ /FC/ FHI
**
\begin{tabular}{rrrrr}
\(* * K=\) & \(L=\) & 0 & \(* *\) \\
2 & 212 & 2229 & 181 \\
4 & 2721 & 2943 & 180 \\
8 & 1494 & 1521 & 180 \\
10 & 1113 & 1194 & 180 \\
12 & 530 & 555 & 0 \\
14 & 1961 & 1877 & 0 \\
16 & 549 & 501 & 181 \\
18 & 238 & 171 & 180 \\
20 & 254 & 259 & 1 \\
24 & 250 & 273 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(K=1 L=0 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
1 & 1456 & 1291 & 0 \\
3 & 611 & 627 & 0 \\
7 & 1183 & 1184 & 180 \\
9 & 1434 & 1519 & 0 \\
11 & 621 & 609 & 180 \\
13 & 470 & 430 & 0 \\
17 & 829 & 865 & 0 \\
19 & 382 & 416 & 180 \\
21 & 422 & 363 & 180 \\
23 & 446 & 443 & 0
\end{tabular}
**K=2L=0**
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}0 & 1483 & 1317 & 0 \\ 2 & 1744 & 1547 & 180 \\ 4 & 1341 & 1218 & 180 \\ 6 & 432 & 430 & 0 \\ 8 & 465 & 488 & 180 \\ 10 & 955 & 881 & 180 \\ 12 & 498 & 475 & 180 \\ 14 & 1308 & 1261 & 0 \\ 20 & 259 & 215 & 180 \\ 28 & 216 & 184 & 180 \\ 30 & 266 & 216 & 180\end{array}\)
** \(K=3 L=0 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
1 & 270 & 334 & 0 \\
3 & 273 & 197 & 180 \\
5 & 1361 & 1310 & 180 \\
7 & 223 & 213 & 0 \\
11 & 271 & 241 & 360 \\
13 & 355 & 372 & 0 \\
17 & 403 & 438 & 180 \\
19 & 286 & 312 & 180 \\
25 & 342 & 319 & 180 \\
27 & 301 & 317 & 1
\end{tabular}
** \(K=4 L=0\) *
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
0 & 450 & 482 & 180 \\
6 & 354 & 358 & 360 \\
10 & 824 & 851 & 0 \\
12 & 346 & 304 & 180 \\
18 & 696 & 701 & 180 \\
22 & 481 & 487 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=5 L=0 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}3 & 296 & 303 & 180 \\ 9 & 578 & 580 & 180 \\ 25 & 232 & 208 & 0\end{array}\)
** \(K=1 L=1 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-21 & 243 & 304 & 0 \\ -19 & 558 & 543 & 181 \\ -17 & 934 & 939 & 0\end{array}\)

H/FO/ /FC/ FHI
\[
\left.\begin{array}{rrrr}
-13 & 623 & 625 & 0 \\
-11 & 622 & 631 & 0 \\
-9 & 641 & 692 & 180 \\
-7 & 224 & 255 & 181 \\
-5 & 576 & 535 & 0 \\
-3 & 709 & 695 & 0 \\
-1 & 518 & 4800 & 0 \\
1 & 708 & 618 & 180 \\
3 & 1392 & 1332 & 0 \\
5 & 480 & 510 & 360 \\
7 & 305 & 309 & 180 \\
9 & 1079 & 1092 & 0 \\
13 & 1424 & 1562 & 180 \\
15 & 306 & 313 & 180 \\
17 & 600 & 558 & 0 \\
23 & 495 & 498 & 180 \\
* * K & 2 & L= & 1
\end{array}\right)
\]
** \(K=3 L=1\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-19 & 540 & 615 & 180 \\
-15 & 205 & 132 & 181 \\
-13 & 613 & 599 & 180 \\
-11 & 204 & 196 & 180 \\
-9 & 434 & 455 & 0 \\
-7 & 332 & 339 & 0 \\
-3 & 573 & 532 & 180 \\
-3 & 243 & 259 & 180 \\
-1 & 613 & 685 & 180 \\
3 & 1522 & 1419 & 0 \\
7 & 486 & 455 & 360 \\
9 & 502 & 423 & 0 \\
11 & 233 & 251 & 0 \\
13 & 463 & 493 & 0 \\
17 & 333 & 336 & 0 \\
21 & 330 & 317 & 0 \\
29 & 236 & 220 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=4 L=1\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-28 & 226 & 242 & 180 \\
-26 & 480 & 455 & 180 \\
-19 & 213 & 249 & 180 \\
-14 & 466 & 446 & 0 \\
-10 & 3.31 & 333 & 0 \\
-2 & 296 & 258 & 0 \\
2 & 294 & 285 & 0 \\
4 & 631 & 564 & 180 \\
6 & 3.31 & 257 & 180 \\
8 & 422 & 359 & 180 \\
14 & 332 & 326 & 191 \\
16 & 373 & 346 & 0 \\
18 & 209 & 203 & 0 \\
24 & 302 & 358 & 0
\end{tabular}

H/FO/ /FE/ FHI
\begin{tabular}{rrllr}
\(* *\) & 5 & \(L=\) & 1 & \(* *\) \\
-11 & 656 & 711 & 0 \\
-9 & 340 & 330 & 181 \\
-7 & 424 & 439 & 0 \\
1 & 279 & 249 & 181 \\
21 & 259 & 276 & 181
\end{tabular}
** \(K=6 \quad L=1\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
10 & 347 & 394 & 0 \\
18 & 315 & 336 & 180 \\
20 & 356 & 421 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(K=0 \quad L=2 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-30 & 315 & 312 & 1 \\
-28 & 311 & 286 & 0 \\
-22 & 221 & 191 & 1 \\
-20 & 201 & 231 & 0 \\
-16 & 555 & 536 & 1 \\
-14 & 20337 & 2011 & 180 \\
-12 & 733 & 791 & 180 \\
-10 & 3042 & 3072 & 0 \\
-8 & 1538 & 1652 & 0 \\
-6 & 635 & 671 & 0 \\
-4 & 809 & 857 & 0 \\
-2 & 3273 & 3577 & 0 \\
0 & 953 & 1096 & 0 \\
2 & 649 & 647 & 180 \\
4 & 2055 & 2315 & 180 \\
6 & 1337 & 1529 & 360 \\
8 & 1265 & 1303 & 180 \\
10 & 1422 & 1532 & 0 \\
12 & 301 & 312 & 181 \\
16 & 781 & 828 & 180 \\
18 & 581 & 595 & 180 \\
26 & 250 & 234 & 181
\end{tabular}
** \(K=1 L=2 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-29 & 362 & 370 & 1 \\
-23 & 516 & 474 & 1 \\
-19 & 544 & 561 & 0 \\
-17 & 761 & 807 & 0 \\
-15 & 463 & 441 & 180 \\
-13 & 550 & 533 & 180 \\
-9 & 335 & 292 & 0 \\
-7 & 1114 & 1219 & 0 \\
-5 & 357 & 413 & 180 \\
-3 & 2125 & 2216 & 0 \\
-1 & 1731 & 1763 & 180 \\
1 & 746 & 714 & 180 \\
3 & 476 & 415 & 180 \\
5 & 460 & 510 & 180 \\
7 & 1077 & 1100 & 0 \\
9 & 486 & 499 & 180 \\
11 & 492 & 516 & 180 \\
13 & 321 & 315 & 180 \\
17 & 295 & 257 & 180 \\
23 & 331 & 326 & 180 \\
29 & 247 & 250 & 181
\end{tabular}
** \(\mathrm{k}=\)
2 L
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-24 & 434 & 492 & 0 \\
-16 & 1161 & 1134 & 0 \\
-14 & 495 & 500 & 180 \\
-12 & 460 & 496 & 180 \\
-10 & 345 & 404 & 0 \\
-8 & 503 & 458 & 180 \\
-6 & 469 & 469 & 180 \\
-4 & 333 & 323 & 180
\end{tabular}

H/FO/ /FC/ FHI
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-2 & 1961 & 1754 & 0 \\ 0 & 2661 & 2392 & 180 \\ 2 & 5410 & 4642 & 180 \\ 4 & 1941 & 1801 & 0 \\ 8 & 294 & 324 & 130 \\ 12 & 219 & 244 & 181 \\ 20 & 294 & 329 & 360 \\ 24 & 274 & 227 & 180 \\ 26 & 248 & 277 & 180\end{array}\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrrr}
\(* * K=\) & 3 & \(L=\) & 2 & \(* *\) \\
-23 & 336 & 346 & 180 \\
-19 & 201 & 235 & 0 \\
-13 & 556 & 528 & 0 \\
-9 & 453 & 408 & 180 \\
-7 & 168 & 152 & 180 \\
-3 & 597 & 548 & 180 \\
-1 & 1287 & 1238 & 0 \\
1 & 1429 & 1349 & 180 \\
3 & 537 & 479 & 0 \\
7 & 279 & 279 & 180 \\
9 & 611 & 630 & 0 \\
11 & 524 & 626 & 0 \\
15 & 731 & 744 & 180 \\
19 & 281 & 300 & 180 \\
21 & 513 & 500 & 0 \\
25 & 259 & 231 & 130
\end{tabular}
** \(K=4 L=2 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-16 & 254 & 267 & 180 \\
-12 & 590 & 594 & 180 \\
-10 & 597 & 555 & 0 \\
-8 & 255 & 145 & 1 \\
-6 & 435 & 385 & 0 \\
2 & 456 & 399 & 180 \\
4 & 2477 & 2255 & 0 \\
6 & 252 & 234 & 180 \\
12 & 597 & 591 & 0 \\
14 & 425 & 370 & 180 \\
22 & 434 & 451 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=5 L=2 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-25 & 205 & 249 & 0 \\
-23 & 215 & 216 & 0 \\
-21 & 336 & 357 & 180 \\
-17 & 227 & 279 & 180 \\
-11 & 316 & 284 & 180 \\
-5 & 464 & 442 & 0 \\
1 & 983 & 937 & 180 \\
3 & 450 & 408 & 0 \\
5 & 331 & 370 & 0 \\
7 & 306 & 326 & 0 \\
9 & 353 & 317 & 1 \\
15 & 280 & 264 & 130 \\
21 & 629 & 615 & 0 \\
23 & 349 & 375 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=6 L=2 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-20 & 248 & 302 & 180 \\
-8 & 286 & 274 & 180 \\
16 & 305 & 318 & 180 \\
18 & 191 & 151 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(K=7 L=2 * *\)
-15 207151150
** \(K=1 L=3 * *\)

H/FO/ /FC/ FHI
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-23 & 230 & 235 & 0 \\
-21 & 666 & 656 & 0 \\
-17 & 232 & 210 & 0 \\
-15 & 1370 & 1360 & 0 \\
-9 & 447 & 510 & 0 \\
-7 & 1113 & 1193 & 0 \\
-5 & 623 & 641 & 180 \\
-3 & 2582 & 3140 & 0 \\
-1 & 1228 & 1162 & 0 \\
1 & 2209 & 2165 & 130 \\
3 & 340 & 887 & 180 \\
5 & 322 & 272 & 0 \\
7 & 356 & 321 & 360 \\
9 & 960 & 881 & 0 \\
11 & 373 & 374 & 0 \\
13 & 1356 & 1342 & 130 \\
15 & 1232 & 1248 & 180 \\
17 & 405 & 424 & 0 \\
25 & 289 & 354 & 181 \\
27 & 345 & 393 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=2 L=3 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-26 & 519 & 533 & 0 \\
-24 & 300 & 260 & 0 \\
-22 & 320 & 325 & 130 \\
-20 & 553 & 531 & 0 \\
-16 & 438 & 412 & 0 \\
-12 & 192 & 223 & 0 \\
-10 & 283 & 256 & 180 \\
-8 & 568 & 511 & 180 \\
-6 & 1446 & 1439 & 0 \\
-4 & 506 & 479 & 180 \\
-2 & 290 & 275 & 180 \\
0 & 2374 & 2194 & 0 \\
2 & 2622 & 2487 & 0 \\
4 & 1810 & 1601 & 180 \\
6 & 279 & 232 & 130 \\
8 & 903 & 927 & 0 \\
12 & 832 & 824 & 180 \\
14 & 649 & 596 & 0 \\
18 & 326 & 329 & 181 \\
24 & 502 & 493 & 180 \\
26 & 382 & 357 & 180
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{rrrrr}
\(* * K=\) & 3 & \(L=\) & 3 & \(* *\) \\
-29 & 257 & 295 & 0 \\
-27 & 369 & 338 & 1 \\
-25 & 504 & 461 & 180 \\
-23 & 408 & 403 & 180 \\
-21 & 287 & 271 & 0 \\
-17 & 293 & 302 & 0 \\
-15 & 275 & 290 & 0 \\
-13 & 566 & 525 & 180 \\
-11 & 1125 & 1114 & 180 \\
-7 & 1397 & 1267 & 0 \\
-5 & 527 & 494 & 180 \\
-3 & 511 & 541 & 0 \\
1 & 559 & 531 & 180 \\
3 & 601 & 486 & 0 \\
7 & 617 & 589 & 180 \\
9 & 179 & 197 & 360 \\
11 & 309 & 285 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(\mathrm{K}=4 \mathrm{~L}=3\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-26 & 271 & 282 & 180 \\
-18 & 325 & 261 & 0 \\
-12 & 294 & 283 & 0 \\
-8 & 235 & 262 & 181 \\
-6 & 542 & 531 & 0 \\
-2 & 365 & 332 & 350
\end{tabular}
\(\mathrm{H} / \mathrm{FO} / \mathrm{FC} / \mathrm{FHI}\)

** \(K=5 L=3 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-13 & 378 & 394 & 0 \\
3 & 246 & 194 & 181 \\
7 & 525 & 497 & 1 \\
15 & 232 & 233 & 180 \\
21 & 402 & 405 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=5 L=3 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-12 & 413 & 428 & 180 \\
6 & 724 & 794 & 0 \\
8 & 335 & 313 & 0 \\
18 & 320 & 339 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(K=0 \quad L=4 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-32 & 277 & 249 & 1 \\
-28 & 311 & 311 & 1 \\
-24 & 574 & 581 & 180 \\
-22 & 351 & 362 & 180 \\
-14 & 1637 & 1706 & 180 \\
-10 & 519 & 532 & 0 \\
-6 & 1090 & 1187 & 0 \\
-4 & 134 & 106 & 358 \\
-2 & 1821 & 2263 & 0 \\
0 & 2549 & 2854 & 180 \\
2 & 303 & 339 & 180 \\
4 & 652 & 642 & 0 \\
6 & 1304 & 1299 & 180 \\
8 & 1123 & 1227 & 0 \\
10 & 871 & 887 & 180 \\
12 & 1011 & 1031 & 0 \\
14 & 7111 & 684 & 180 \\
28 & 465 & 501 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=1 L=4\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-27 & 431 & 409 & 180 \\
-19 & 4117 & 393 & 0 \\
-17 & 652 & 569 & 180 \\
-11 & 179 & 155 & 180 \\
-9 & 469 & 503 & 180 \\
-5 & 841 & 962 & 180 \\
-3 & 1010 & 1046 & 180 \\
-1 & 545 & 562 & 181 \\
1 & 245 & 279 & 180 \\
3 & 2372 & 2507 & 0 \\
5 & 1567 & 1690 & 180 \\
7 & 682 & 680 & 0 \\
9 & 974 & 990 & 180 \\
11 & 1042 & 1027 & 180 \\
13 & 329 & 299 & 181
\end{tabular}
** \(K=2 L=4 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-24 & 286 & 294 & 0 \\ -20 & 421 & 375 & 0 \\ -16 & 419 & 366 & 180 \\ -12 & 931 & 913 & 0 \\ -8 & 1087 & 1020 & 180 \\ -6 & 441 & 465 & 0 \\ -4 & 400 & 319 & 180 \\ -2 & 1903 & 1944 & 180 \\ 0 & 3116 & 3018 & 180 \\ 2 & 920 & 832 & 0\end{array}\)

H/FO/ /FC/ FHI

** \(K=3 L=4 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-23 & 228 & 220 & 180 \\
-17 & 348 & 291 & 180 \\
-15 & 379 & 388 & 0 \\
-13 & 336 & 365 & 0 \\
-7 & 783 & 724 & 0 \\
-5 & 479 & 530 & 180 \\
-3 & 373 & 382 & 180 \\
1 & 1205 & 1083 & 0 \\
5 & 567 & 553 & 0 \\
7 & 396 & 399 & 180 \\
9 & 570 & 583 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(K=4 L=4 * *\)
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-28 & 225 & 258 & 181 \\
-22 & 350 & 375 & 180 \\
-18 & 385 & 373 & 1 \\
-16 & 270 & 279 & 180 \\
-14 & 317 & 336 & 180 \\
-12 & 1039 & 975 & 0 \\
-6 & 354 & 332 & 1 \\
-4 & 291 & 254 & 0 \\
-2 & 717 & 647 & 180 \\
0 & 558 & 593 & 0 \\
2 & 2279 & 2215 & 0 \\
4 & 845 & 342 & 0 \\
6 & 282 & 257 & 180 \\
8 & 650 & 597 & 180 \\
12 & 275 & 273 & 180 \\
18 & 559 & 511 & 0 \\
20 & 260 & 277 & 0 \\
22 & 250 & 247 & 180
\end{array}
\]
** \(K=5 L=4\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-13 & 438 & 454 & 0 \\
-11 & 595 & 537 & 180 \\
-7 & 489 & 519 & 0 \\
-3 & 422 & 404 & 0 \\
3 & 516 & 454 & 0 \\
5 & 353 & 715 & 0 \\
7 & 282 & 242 & 180 \\
19 & 553 & 632 & 0
\end{tabular}
\[
* * K=6 L=4 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{llll}
-10 & 399 & 446 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
10 & 399 & 446 & 180 \\
0 & 504 & 491 & 0 \\
2 & 464 & 524 & 0 \\
4 & 432 & 425 & 180 \\
6 & 478 & 513 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=1 L=5 * *
\]
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-29 & 283 & 286 & 0 \\
-27 & 456 & 462 & 180 \\
-23 & 525 & 556 & 0 \\
-21 & 344 & 360 & 0 \\
-19 & 519 & 499 & 0 \\
-13 & 787 & 323 & 0 \\
-11 & 212 & 235 & 180 \\
-7 & 353 & 323 & 180 \\
-5 & 686 & 762 & 180 \\
-3 & 266 & 252 & 180 \\
-1 & 2940 & 3160 & 0 \\
1 & 189 & 208 & 0 \\
3 & 512 & 478 & 180
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
5 & 1363 & 1408 & 180 \\
7 & 5 & 55 & 524 \\
7 & 281 & 250 \\
11 & 213 & 208 & 180 \\
13 & 616 & 602 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(k=2 L=5 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-26 & 511 & 517 & 9 \\
-22 & 285 & 287 & 180 \\
-20 & 219 & 290 & 1 \\
-14 & 442 & 491 & 0 \\
-12 & 700 & 709 & 180 \\
-10 & 454 & 459 & 130 \\
-8 & 260 & 280 & 0 \\
-4 & 558 & 521 & 180 \\
-2 & 1543 & 1512 & 0 \\
0 & 548 & 574 & 360 \\
2 & 2161 & 2104 & 180 \\
6 & 843 & 817 & 180 \\
8 & 515 & 546 & 180 \\
10 & 423 & 405 & 0 \\
12 & 763 & 697 & 0 \\
24 & 252 & 270 & 181 \\
28 & 312 & 355 & 6
\end{tabular}
** \(K=3 \quad L=5\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-25 & 212 & 164 & 180 \\
-21 & 456 & 445 & 180 \\
-17 & 243 & 2011 \\
-13 & 424 & 423 & 180 \\
-11 & 536 & 525 & 180 \\
-7 & 358 & 337 & 180 \\
-5 & 460 & 453 & 0 \\
-3 & 398 & 411 & 180 \\
-1 & 1431 & 1339 & 180 \\
3 & 225 & 225 & 180 \\
7 & 333 & 297 & 180 \\
25 & 245 & 191 & 1
\end{tabular}
** K゙= \(4 \mathrm{~L}=5\) **
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|}
\hline \(-22\) & 221 & 258 & \\
\hline -14 & 278 & 245 & 180 \\
\hline -10 & 731 & 720 & \\
\hline 8 & 720 & 694 & \\
\hline - 6 & 214 & 226 & 180 \\
\hline -2 & 669 & 679 & \\
\hline 0 & 1288 & 1110 & 180 \\
\hline 2 & 2019 & 1836 & 180 \\
\hline & 320 & 258 & \\
\hline & 520 & 502 & \\
\hline 10 & 422 & 3 & \\
\hline ** & 5 & \(=\) & 5 \\
\hline -11 & 274 & 339 & \\
\hline -9 & 475 & 477 & \\
\hline -1 & 375 & 43.3 & 13 \\
\hline 1 & 609 & 543 & \\
\hline 3 & 231 & 211 & \\
\hline 21 & 245 & 240 & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
** K゙= \(5 \mathrm{~L}=5 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-14 & 330 & 317 & 180 \\
-8 & 259 & 262 & 0 \\
2 & 309 & 331 & 0 \\
4 & 992 & 1034 & 0 \\
6 & 269 & 321 & 0 \\
16 & 403 & 401 & 100
\end{tabular}

H/FO/ /FC/ FHI ** \(K=7 L=5 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-11 & 213 & 282 & 180 \\ 1 & 313 & 328 & 180\end{array}\) ** \(K=0 \quad L=6 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-24 & 1239 & 1300 & 180 \\ -18 & 899 & 949 & 180 \\ -14 & 879 & 873 & 0 \\ -12 & 1319 & 1511 & 180 \\ -10 & 1076 & 1092 & 180 \\ -8 & 2006 & 2092 & 0 \\ -6 & 241 & 208 & 181 \\ -2 & 991 & 1121 & 0 \\ 0 & 2349 & 2531 & 0 \\ 2 & 1552 & 1627 & 180 \\ 4 & 523 & 625 & 180 \\ 6 & 2131 & 2216 & 0 \\ 8 & 342 & 414 & 181 \\ 10 & 677 & 628 & 0 \\ 12 & 955 & 854 & 1 \\ 26 & 333 & 354 & 0 \\ 30 & 264 & 258 & 181\end{array}\)
** \(K=1 L=5 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-29 & 485 & 519 & 180 \\
-27 & 234 & 239 & 180 \\
-25 & 507 & 515 & 0 \\
-19 & 660 & 657 & 180 \\
-15 & 385 & 394 & 180 \\
-13 & 506 & 537 & 180 \\
-9 & 704 & 703 & 0 \\
-7 & 578 & 547 & 180 \\
-5 & 360 & 395 & 360 \\
-3 & 985 & 1047 & 0 \\
-1 & 198 & 165 & 180 \\
1 & 675 & 778 & 180 \\
3 & 1256 & 1321 & 180 \\
5 & 802 & 799 & 0 \\
7 & 386 & 385 & 181 \\
7 & 1803 & 1841 & 0 \\
11 & 369 & 345 & 1 \\
27 & 339 & 359 & 130
\end{tabular}
**K=2 L= \(2 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-14 & 239 & 227 & 180 \\
-14 & 1197 & 1182 & 0 \\
-10 & 1571 & 1543 & 180 \\
-6 & 1577 & 1544 & 180 \\
-4 & 515 & 568 & 0 \\
-2 & 593 & 534 & 180 \\
0 & 820 & 771 & 180 \\
2 & 829 & 770 & 0 \\
4 & 852 & 555 & 180 \\
8 & 289 & 272 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=3 L=6 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-25 & 201 & 156 & 180 \\
-17 & 593 & 540 & 0 \\
-15 & 228 & 236 & 0 \\
-11 & 262 & 258 & 180 \\
-7 & 338 & 327 & 180 \\
-5 & 172 & 176 & 180 \\
-1 & 587 & 599 & 0 \\
1 & 796 & 794 & 0 \\
3 & 711 & 668 & 180 \\
5 & 894 & 887 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(K=4 L=6 * *\)

H/FO/ /FC/ PHI
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-14 & 247 & 217 & 181 \\
-10 & 536 & 5.54 & 0 \\
0 & 525 & 490 & 0
\end{array}
\]
** \(K=5 L=6 * *\)
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-13 & 295 & 305 & 180 \\
-7 & 350 & 310 & 0 \\
5 & 270 & 229 & 180 \\
9 & 273 & 252 & 180 \\
13 & 257 & 255 & 180 \\
15 & 239 & 253 & 0 \\
17 & 415 & 420 & 0 \\
19 & 205 & 185 & 0
\end{array}
\]
** \(K=6 L=6 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrrr}-2 & 324 & 342 & 0 \\ 4 & 826 & 881 & 180\end{array}\)
** \(K=1 L=7 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-27 & 379 & 381 & 181 \\
-2.3 & 643 & 623 & 0 \\
-17 & 214 & 202 & 0 \\
-17 & 188 & 157 & 180 \\
-15 & 1089 & 1077 & 180 \\
-1.3 & 272 & 289 & 180 \\
-11 & 1285 & 1274 & 0 \\
-9 & 201 & 171 & 0 \\
-5 & 386 & 394 & 0 \\
-3 & 1091 & 1254 & 180 \\
1 & 1160 & 1167 & 0 \\
3 & 626 & 623 & 180 \\
5 & 487 & 536 & 0 \\
7 & 527 & 461 & 180 \\
9 & 1077 & 1153 & 0 \\
11 & 307 & 345 & 0 \\
25 & 724 & 745 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=2 L=7\) **
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-26 & 191 & 153 & 0 \\
-24 & 205 & 215 & 180 \\
-22 & 259 & 264 & 180 \\
-20 & 243 & 306 & 180 \\
-16 & 331 & 387 & 180 \\
-12 & 271 & 332 & 0 \\
-10 & 824 & 848 & 180 \\
-8 & 827 & 808 & 180 \\
-6 & 186 & 155 & 1 \\
-4 & 351 & 412 & 180 \\
-2 & 386 & 384 & 180 \\
0 & 693 & 718 & 0 \\
2 & 477 & 499 & 0 \\
4 & 267 & 295 & 180 \\
6 & 488 & 418 & 0 \\
8 & 935 & 888 & 0 \\
26 & 453 & 428 & 0
\end{array}
\]
**
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-27 & 398 & 416 & 180 \\
-25 & 292 & 275 & 0 \\
-21 & 413 & 459 & 181 \\
-19 & 209 & 202 & 180 \\
-17 & 198 & 195 & 180 \\
-15 & 419 & 397 & 180 \\
-7 & 1283 & 1200 & 180 \\
-3 & 303 & 351 & 180 \\
-1 & 455 & 395 & 180 \\
1 & 308 & 343 & 0 \\
3 & 575 & 513 & 180
\end{array}
\]

H/FO/ /FC/ FHI
H/FO/ /FC/ FHI
*
** \(K=4 L=7\) *
\[
\begin{array}{rcrr}
-12 & 787 & 764 & 0 \\
-10 & 253 & 232 & 0 \\
-8 & 313 & 328 & 180 \\
-6 & 612 & 5744 & 180 \\
0 & 1372 & 12811 & 180 \\
24 & 183 & 118 & 0 \\
* * K= & 5 & L= & 7
\end{array} \quad * *
\]
\[
* * K=6 L=7 * *
\]
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-10 & 281 & 279 & 0 \\
2 & 681 & 732 & 0 \\
4 & 456 & 506 & 0 \\
6 & 281 & 310 & 181
\end{tabular}
** \(K=0 \quad L=8 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-32 & 296 & 251 & 180 \\
-26 & 590 & 602 & 180 \\
-18 & 340 & 350 & 1 \\
-16 & 267 & 293 & 0 \\
-12 & 615 & 691 & 180 \\
-10 & 1015 & 1007 & 0 \\
-8 & 499 & 435 & 0 \\
-4 & 1650 & 1755 & 0 \\
-2 & 952 & 954 & 180 \\
0 & 1723 & 2074 & 0 \\
2 & 2019 & 2199 & 0 \\
4 & 894 & 746 & 180 \\
6 & 748 & 726 & 0 \\
8 & 1202 & 1165 & 180 \\
10 & 575 & 585 & 180 \\
12 & 521 & 534 & 180 \\
26 & 542 & 555 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(K=1 . L=8 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-29 & 266 & 270 & 180 \\
-25 & 510 & 488 & 0 \\
-23 & 426 & 422 & 180 \\
-13 & 926 & 1025 & 0 \\
-11 & 724 & 758 & 0 \\
-9 & 1155 & 1212 & 180 \\
-7 & 502 & 506 & 0 \\
-5 & 520 & 506 & 0 \\
-3 & 377 & 397 & 180 \\
-1 & 1238 & 1370 & 0 \\
3 & 456 & 474 & 180 \\
5 & 1175 & 1159 & 0 \\
11 & 243 & 277 & 180 \\
25 & 671 & 683 & 180 \\
27 & 378 & 375 & 180 \\
29 & 289 & 330 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=2 L=8 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-22 & 301 & 312 & 0 \\
-20 & 264 & 307 & 180 \\
-16 & 359 & 329 & 0 \\
-10 & 225 & 26 & 2 \\
-8 & 780 & 759 & 180 \\
-6 & 890 & 920 & 130 \\
-4 & 969 & 947 & 0 \\
-2 & 405 & 378 & 180 \\
0 & 364 & 373 & 180 \\
2 & 459 & 516 & 0 \\
6 & 728 & 689 & 0 \\
8 & 359 & 305 & 1 \\
24 & 599 & 626 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(K=3 L=3 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-27 & 344 & 328 & 0 \\
-25 & 545 & 567 & 180 \\
-21 & 247 & 231 & 0 \\
-17 & 322 & 283 & 0 \\
-15 & 297 & 282 & 180 \\
-13 & 337 & 339 & 180 \\
-11 & 376 & 306 & 0 \\
-9 & 354 & 356 & 180 \\
-5 & 344 & 352 & 0 \\
-3 & 323 & 358 & 180 \\
-1 & 238 & 227 & 181 \\
1 & 211 & 250 & 180 \\
3 & 274 & 279 & 180 \\
25 & 200 & 196 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(K=4 L=8 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-28 & 208 & 196 & 1 \\
-24 & 362 & 398 & 180 \\
-16 & 332 & 304 & 180 \\
-14 & 250 & 281 & 0 \\
-12 & 328 & 330 & 181 \\
-6 & 254 & 278 & 180 \\
-2 & 467 & 493 & 180 \\
22 & 336 & 356 & 1
\end{tabular}
** \(\mathrm{K}=5 \mathrm{~L}=8\) **
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-21 & 205 & 156 & 181 \\
-9 & 263 & 295 & 0 \\
-7 & 750 & 782 & 180 \\
-5 & 301 & 717 & 0 \\
-1 & 343 & 312 & 180 \\
11 & 428 & 425 & 180 \\
15 & 477 & 422 & 0 \\
17 & 236 & 260 & 0 \\
21 & 220 & 210 & 1
\end{tabular}
** \(K=6 \mathrm{~L}=8 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-10 & 283 & 356 & 0 \\
2 & 1151 & 1169 & 180 \\
6 & 274 & 305 & 0 \\
12 & 231 & 257 & 0 \\
14 & 357 & 335 & 180 \\
16 & 352 & 426 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(\mathrm{K}=7 \mathrm{~L}=8\) **
\(\begin{array}{llll}-3 & 279 & 294 & 150\end{array}\)
** \(k=1 \quad L=9 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-27 & 335 & 286 & 180 \\
-23 & 249 & 305 & 0 \\
-21 & 275 & 285 & 0 \\
-17 & 368 & 404 & 0
\end{tabular}

H/FO/ /FC/ FHI
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-17 & 717 & 304 & 131 \\
-11 & 371 & 390 & 0 \\
-9 & 721 & 947 & 0 \\
-7 & 228 & 279 & 180 \\
-5 & 521 & 670 & 0 \\
-3 & 637 & 614 & 0 \\
-1 & 225 & 233 & 0 \\
3 & 407 & 415 & 0 \\
5 & 545 & 519 & 0 \\
7 & 501 & 499 & 0
\end{tabular}
** \(K=2 L=9 * *\)
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-24 & 418 & 388 & 130 \\
-14 & 310 & 230 & 0 \\
-12 & 299 & 249 & 180 \\
-10 & 743 & 911 & 180 \\
-8 & 150 & 222 & 0 \\
-6 & 556 & 528 & 0 \\
-4 & 675 & 646 & 0 \\
-2 & 192 & 235 & 180 \\
0 & 778 & 759 & 0 \\
2 & 1611 & 1607 & 0 \\
6 & 811 & 803 & 0
\end{array}
\]
** \(K=3 \mathrm{~L}=9 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrr}
-17 & 399 & 375 & 191 \\
-17 & 285 & 298 & 180 \\
-15 & 196 & 270 & 1 \\
-13 & 406 & 376 & 180 \\
-5 & 246 & 311 & 0 \\
-1 & 363 & 318 & 0 \\
1 & 362 & 347 & 180
\end{tabular}
** \(K=4 L=9 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-20 & 284 & 312 & 0 \\ -14 & 254 & 251 & 0 \\ -12 & 385 & 340 & 0 \\ -10 & 436 & 396 & 180 \\ -4 & 421 & 441 & 180 \\ -2 & 236 & 244 & 180 \\ 0 & 590 & 573 & 180\end{array}\) **K=5 L=9** \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-23 & 320 & 365 & 180 \\ -19 & 293 & 299 & 0 \\ -15 & 345 & 799 & 0 \\ -1 & 399 & 426 & 0 \\ 13 & 433 & 442 & 0\end{array}\) ** \(K=6 L=9 * *\)
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-14 & 282 & 333 & 1 \\
-2 & 261 & 283 & 1 \\
0 & 327 & 343 & 0 \\
14 & 344 & 382 & 181
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=0 \quad L=10 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-26 & 523 & 502 & 180 \\
-24 & 604 & 563 & 0 \\
-18 & 273 & 240 & 0 \\
-16 & 227 & 242 & 180 \\
-14 & 753 & 734 & 180 \\
-12 & 1167 & 1180 & 180 \\
-10 & 1793 & 1769 & 0 \\
-8 & 1212 & 1203 & 0 \\
-6 & 1532 & 1632 & 0 \\
-4 & 427 & 470 & 180 \\
-2 & 935 & 1013 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrrr}
2 & 1513 & 1595 & 180 \\
4 & 197 & 153 & 180 \\
6 & 220 & 233 & 180 \\
8 & 1303 & 1283 & 180 \\
26 & 635 & 630 & 1 \\
28 & 290 & 234 & 181 \\
* * K= & 1 & L= & 10 & * * \\
-23 & 336 & 326 & 0 \\
-15 & 250 & 208 & 360 \\
-9 & 353 & 337 & 180 \\
-7 & 333 & 772 & 0 \\
-5 & 235 & 269 & 180 \\
-3 & 1171 & 1240 & 180 \\
-1 & 502 & 531 & 0 \\
1 & 639 & 552 & 180 \\
3 & 1069 & 1122 & 0 \\
5 & 147 & 139 & 191 \\
7 & 413 & 451 & 180 \\
23 & 743 & 719 & 180 \\
27 & 240 & 232 & 1 \\
* * K & 2 & L=10 & 10
\end{array}
\]
** \(K=4 L=10 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}-24 & 360 & 405 & 180 \\ -22 & 359 & 305 & 181 \\ -10 & 667 & 565 & 180 \\ -6 & 467 & 462 & 0 \\ -4 & 308 & 300 & 0 \\ 0 & 277 & 260 & 180\end{array}\)
** \(K=5 L=10 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{rrrrr}
-7 & 280 & 305 & 0 \\
-5 & 362 & 334 & 180 \\
3 & 321 & 302 & 180 \\
13 & 448 & 481 & 0 \\
17 & 234 & 220 & 180 \\
\(* K=\) & 5 & \(L=\) & 10 & \(* *\)
\end{tabular}
\(\begin{array}{rrrr}10 & 340 & 311 & 0 \\ 12 & 253 & 255 & 180 \\ 14 & 317 & 326 & 180\end{array}\)

H/FO/ /FC/ FHI

H/FD/ /FC/FHI
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline -21 & 72 & ? 4.6180 \\
\hline -17 & 5 & 50 \\
\hline \(-15\) & 423 & \(413: 50\) \\
\hline -9 & 558 & 5740 \\
\hline -7 & 654 & 642100 \\
\hline -5 & 781 & 813180 \\
\hline -3 & 274 & 236 \\
\hline -1 & 902 & 1016180 \\
\hline 3 & 928 & 9100 \\
\hline ** & 2 & \(L=12\) ** \\
\hline -24 & 375 & 3490 \\
\hline -16 & 341 & 298180 \\
\hline -12 & 338 & 2760 \\
\hline -10 & 135 & 137 \\
\hline -8 & 379 & 371350 \\
\hline -6 & 493 & 453190 \\
\hline \(-4\) & 467 & 519180 \\
\hline 24 & 275 & 3120 \\
\hline ** K= & 3 & \(L=12\) ** \\
\hline \(-27\) & 229 & 353400 \\
\hline -11 & 329 & 323 \\
\hline -7 & 370 & 370 \\
\hline -3 & 278 & 3000 \\
\hline 1 & 174 & 149180 \\
\hline ** \(\times\) & 4 & \(\mathrm{L}=12\) ** \\
\hline -24 & 25.7 & 247 \\
\hline -6 & 435 & 421 \\
\hline -2 & 266 & 2350 \\
\hline 0 & 285 & 272180 \\
\hline 16 & 326 & 3310 \\
\hline ** \(k=\) & 5 & \(L=12\) ** \\
\hline -17 & 200 & 189180 \\
\hline -9 & 293 & 287180 \\
\hline -1 & 253 & 2341 \\
\hline & 229 & 235180 \\
\hline ** K゙= & \(j\) & \(1=12\) * \\
\hline -2 & 296 & 276 \\
\hline 2 & 353 & 343 \\
\hline ** \(\mathrm{K}=\) & 1 & \(L=13 \pm *\) \\
\hline -3 & 384 & 702180 \\
\hline -1 & 341 & 315360 \\
\hline 23 & 365 & 326 \\
\hline ** \(\mathrm{K}=\) & 2 & \(L=13 * *\) \\
\hline -26 & 322 & 271 1 \\
\hline -20 & 250 & 277180 \\
\hline -18 & 338 & 218180 \\
\hline -14 & 232 & 278 \\
\hline -12 & 272 & 278160 \\
\hline -8 & 210 & 3070 \\
\hline 4 & 751 & 715100 \\
\hline 0 & 947 & 915 \\
\hline 20 & 338 & 3340 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
** \(K=3 \quad L=13\) * \(k\)
\(\begin{array}{llll}-21 & 272 & 205 & 180 \\ -11 & 401 & 797 & 180\end{array}\)

H／FO／／FC／FHI

＊＊\(K=4 \quad L=13\)＊＊
米来 \(K=6 \quad L=13\) 綵
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|}
\hline －10 & 216 & 2271 \\
\hline －4 & \(\underline{243}\) & 258
342 0 \\
\hline ＊＊ \(\mathrm{k}=\) & 0 & \(1=14\)＊ \\
\hline 20 & 471 & 4730 \\
\hline ＊＊ K＝ & 1 & \(L=14 * *\) \\
\hline \(-23\) & 703 & 565180 \\
\hline －19 & 257
319 & 24300 \\
\hline －9 & 316 & 289180 \\
\hline －7 & 250 & 210 \\
\hline －3 & 758 & 7980 \\
\hline －1 & 252 & 300180 \\
\hline 1 & 507 & 5000 \\
\hline
\end{tabular} \(k N=2 L=14 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-26 & 215 & 224 & 0 \\ 22 & 279 & 261 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=4 L=14\)＊＊ \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-16 & 294 & 245 & 130 \\ -14 & 304 & 302 & 0 \\ -2 & 345 & 357 & 150 \\ 14 & 260 & 259 & 0\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=5 L=14 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-7 & 275 & 305 & 180 \\ -5 & 404 & 370 & 0 \\ -1 & 358 & 347 & 180 \\ 13 & 434 & 413 & 0\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=3 L=14\)＊＊ \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-10 & 283 & 316 & 0 \\ -8 & 290 & 299 & 0 \\ 2 & 301 & 273 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=1 L=15 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-21 & 377 & 398 & 180 \\ -7 & 200 & 179 & 360 \\ -1 & 586 & 606 & 180\end{array}\)

H／FO／FG／FHI
\(1322 \quad 3220\) ＊＊\(K=2 L=15 * *\) \(\begin{array}{llll}18 & 267 & 275 & 1 \\ 20 & 297 & 324 & 0\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=3 L=15 * *\)
\(15 \quad 213183181\) ＊＊\(K=4 L=15 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-12 & 271 & 267 & 0 \\ -8 & 674 & 703 & 180 \\ 0 & 437 & 435 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=5 L=15 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-13 & 246 & 294 & 180 \\ -11 & 294 & 291 & 181 \\ -3 & 215 & 183 & 1 \\ -1 & 333 & 304 & 180 \\ 1 & 303 & 278 & 180 \\ 11 & 271 & 279 & 0\end{array}\)
＊＊K＝ \(6 L=15 * *\)
\(\begin{array}{llll}-4 & 322 & 347 & 0\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=0 \quad L=16 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-26 & 211 & 272 & 130 \\ 18 & 891 & 845 & 0 \\ 20 & 722 & 729 & 131\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=1 L=16\)＊\(^{*}\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-11 & 294 & 311 & 0 \\ -7 & 345 & 337 & 180 \\ -5 & 543 & 524 & 0 \\ -3 & 692 & 631 & 180 \\ -1 & 537 & 563 & 0 \\ 1 & 271 & 270 & 0 \\ 17 & 333 & 344 & 130\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=2 L=16\)＊＊ \(20 \quad 386 \quad 347 \quad 181\) ＊＊\(K=3 L=16 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-21 & 340 & 322 & 0 \\ 13 & 412 & 407 & 180 \\ 17 & 331 & 322 & 0\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=4 L=15 * *\) \(\begin{array}{llll}-2 & 769 & 744 & 180 \\ 12 & 280 & 288 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=.5 L=16 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-11 & 415 & 422 & 180 \\ -1 & 348 & 358 & 180 \\ 5 & 336 & 336 & 0 \\ 11 & 216 & 219 & 0\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=6 L=16 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-10 & 310 & 348 & 0 \\ -2 & 265 & 290 & 180\end{array}\)

H／FO／FC／FHE
\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
* * & 1 & 1=17 & \text { 米 } \\
-21 & 396 & 352 & 180 \\
-17 & 350 & 30
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=2 L=17 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{llll}
13 & 175 & 175 & 0 \\
20 & 224 & 252 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
k * K=3 \quad L=17 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{llll}
-19 & 253 & 226 & 0
\end{array}
\] ＊＊\(K=4 L=17\)＊＊ \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-12 & 278 & 291 & 0 \\ -10 & 275 & 234 & 180 \\ -8 & 402 & 347 & 180 \\ -2 & 310 & 311 & 130 \\ 8 & 239 & 258 & 1 \\ 12 & 234 & 229 & 130\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=5 L=17\)＊＊ \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-3 & 229 & 215 & 180 \\ 5 & 252 & 261 & 1\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=6 L=17 * *\) \(\begin{array}{llll}-6 & 292 & 270 & 0 \\ -2 & 295 & 311 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=0 \quad L=18 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-24 & 215 & 207 & 1 \\ 16 & 315 & 297 & 0 \\ 18 & 266 & 277 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊K＝1 \(L=18 * *\)
\begin{tabular}{cccc}
-9 & 328 & 718 & 180 \\
-7 & 359 & 378 & 180 \\
-1 & 307 & 302 & 0 \\
17 & 397 & 354 & 181
\end{tabular} \(* * K=2 L=13 * *\) \(\begin{array}{llll}14 & 615 & 611 & 0 \\ 13 & 467 & 473 & 131\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=4 L=18\)＊＊ \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-16 & 211 & 235 & 0 \\ -10 & 217 & 152 & 180 \\ -8 & 251 & 308 & 180 \\ -4 & 351 & 751 & 180 \\ -2 & 357 & 333 & 0 \\ 4 & 245 & 320 & 180\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=5 L=13 * *\) \(\begin{array}{llll}3 & 303 & 293 & 0\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=1 \quad L=19 * *\) \(\begin{array}{rrrr}-19 & 242 & 243 & 180 \\ -7 & 321 & 305 & 180 \\ 15 & 391 & 367 & 0\end{array}\) ＊＊\(K=2 L=19 * *\) \(-24197 \quad 210180\)

H／FO／FC／FHI
\[
* k K=4 \quad L=20 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-10 & 229 & 220 & 180 \\
-2 & 344 & 338 & 0 \\
2 & 621 & 614 & 120
\end{array}
\]
\[
k * K=1 L=21 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rlll}
-9 & 592 & 571 & 180 \\
1 & 23 & 274 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=0 \quad L=22+*
\]
\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
6 & 701 & 722 & 180 \\
14 & 323 & 305 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
\text { ** } K=1 L=22 \text { ** }
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-13 & 231 & 170 & 0 \\
-11 & 330 & 52 & 180 \\
-7 & 25 & 285 & 0 \\
-3 & 305 & 290 & 130
\end{array}
\]
\[
* k K=2 L=22 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{llll}
2 & 362 & 402 & 0 \\
4 & 314 & 324 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
* k=3 \quad 1=22 k *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{llll}
1 & 446 & 453 & 0 \\
3 & 212 & 155 & 160 \\
5 & 296 & 320 & 180
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=4 \quad L=22 * *
\]
\[
4 \quad 355 \quad 374130
\]
\[
W K=1 L=23 k
\]
\[
\begin{array}{llll}
1 & 366 & 329 & 180 \\
7 & 250 & 24 \leqslant & 1
\end{array}
\]
\[
* * K=2 L=23 * *
\]
\[
\begin{array}{rrrr}
-10 & 331 & 374 & 0 \\
4 & 35 & 358 & 0
\end{array}
\]
\[
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{llll}
-29 & 242 & 234 & 6 \\
10 & 17 E & 170
\end{array} \\
& \text { *K } k=+L=19 * 6 \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-10 & 423 & 431 & 180 \\
-2 & 321 & 360 & 0
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
\]
\[
\begin{aligned}
& 14 \quad 267 \quad 264131 \\
& * * K=1 L=20 * * \\
& \begin{array}{llll}
-9 & 440 & 414 & 180 \\
-7 & 378 & 392 & 0
\end{array} \\
& \begin{array}{rrrr}
-3 & 307 & 239 & 0 \\
-1 & 45 & 477 & 180 \\
1 & 500 & 560 & 120
\end{array} \\
& \text { ** } K=2 L=20 * * \\
& \begin{array}{cccc}
3 & 237 & 211 & 181 \\
12 & 24 & 213 & 0
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
\]
```

    H/FO/ /FC/ FHI
                                H/FO//FC/ FHI
                                H FOI FFC/ FHT
                                    H /FO/FO/FHS
    ** K= 4 L= 23**
-8 197 212 130
*** *゙= 0 L= 24 **
-12
-3
0 601 642 100

```

```

** K= 1 L= 24**
-9
** K=2 L=24**
-10
**K=2L=25**

```

```

** K= 3 L= 25**
-7 272
** K= 0 L= 26**
-4 205 218 180

```

\section*{APPENDIX 2}

Dielectrics

\subsection*{2.1. Basic Definitions}

Any medium subjected to a steady external electric field E may show a finite amount of charge transport by either electrons or ions resulting in a current i, but the magnitude of the resulting direct current (dc) conductivity, \(\sigma_{0}=i / E_{0}\), may vary in very wide limits. In cases where \(\sigma_{0}\) is very small in comparison to any polarisation displacement currents the medium may be regarded as an insulator, in which dielectric phenomena are important. In the opposite case where \(\sigma_{0}\) dominates, the medium is a conductor of electricity. The term dielectric refers to the presence of relaxation in a predominantly insulating medium, which may show a finite amount of dc conductivity.

The application on an external field, E, to a dielectric medium placed between two electrodes induces two component charges. The first \(Q_{0}\), which would be present even in the absence of the material medium and which is due to the free space between the electrodes, is given by ,
\[
\begin{equation*}
Q_{0}=\varepsilon_{0} E \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
where \(\varepsilon_{0}\) is the permittivity of free space ( \(8.854 \times 10^{-12} \mathrm{Fm}^{-1}\) ). The second, \(Q_{s}\), which appears on the surface of the material, arises from the re-arrangement of internal charges of the dielectric medium. The total charge appearing on the electrodes, D, given by
\[
\begin{equation*}
D=Q_{0}+Q_{S} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
is termed the "dielectric induction" or the "dielectric displacement". The surface charge per unit area normal to the plane of the electrodes is termed the "dielectric polarisation" (P).

There are several distinct physical mechanisms of polarisation which are characterised by very different response rates:
(1) At the atomic level the application of an external field to a dielectric medium shifts the centres of the electron clouds with respect to the centres of the positive nuclei. This effect produces induced dipoles and "electronic polarisation" is said to occur. This type of polarisation is found in all materials and occurs very rapidly with typical response times of the order of \(10^{-15}\) seconds.
(2) There are many materials which contain permanent dipoles in the absence of an electric field. The permanent dipoles, which arise from the asymmetric charge distribution between the unlike partners of a molecule develop "orientational (or dipole) polarisation" in the presence of the applied field, E.
(3) In ionic materials, the external field displaces the ions with respect to each other and induces a second type of polarisation, "ionic polarisation", which has a response time of the order of \(10^{-13}\) seconds.

In addition to the bound charges, some mobile charges (electrons or ions) are also found in dielectrics. Although "free carrier conduction" is uncommon, electronic carriers may move by hopping between localised sites, in which case their effective mobility becomes low and they then make a distinctive contribution to dielectric dispersion.

For a linear system polarisation, P , is proportional to the applied field E,
\[
\begin{equation*}
P=\varepsilon_{0} X E \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
or
\[
\begin{equation*}
D=\varepsilon_{0} E+P \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
where \(X\) is called the "dielectric susceptibility" and is defined by
\[
\begin{equation*}
X=P / \varepsilon_{0} E=Q_{S} / Q_{0} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

The dielectric induction per unit field is called the "dielectric permittivity", and from equations \(2.3(\mathrm{~A})\) and \(2.4(\mathrm{~A})\) it can be written
\[
\begin{equation*}
D / E=\varepsilon=\varepsilon_{0}(1+\chi) \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
here \(\varepsilon\) consists of the free space contribution and that due to the charges in the medium. Re-writing equation 2.6(A)
\[
\begin{equation*}
D / \varepsilon_{0} E=\varepsilon / \varepsilon_{0}=\varepsilon_{r}=1+X \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
where \(\varepsilon_{r}\) is defined as the "relative permittivity" or the "dielectric constant" of the material.
2.2. Time Dependent Dielectric Behaviour

The variation of the dielectric response corresponding to a time varying electric field \(E(t)\) can be described in a manner similar to the static field response of equation 2.4(A)
\[
\begin{equation*}
D(t)=\varepsilon_{0} E(t)+P(t) \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
where \(P(t)\) is a time dependent polarisation. The polarisation can be related to a response function \(f(t)\) by the equation:
\[
\begin{equation*}
P(t)=\varepsilon_{0}(E \Delta t) f(t) \tag{A}
\end{equation*}
\]
where \(E\) is the applied field strength for a time interval \(\Delta t\). The term \(E \Delta t\) is referred to as a delta function excitation.

The response function has two important properties
(i) \(f(t)=0\) for \(t<0 \quad 2.10(\mathrm{~A})\)
i.e. there can be no response before the application of an exciting force.
\[
\text { (ii) } f(t)=0 \quad \text { for } t \longrightarrow \infty \quad 2.11(A)
\]
i.e. response should vanish as the time tends to infinity because there can be no permanent polarisation as a result of a delta excitation. If it is assumed \({ }^{106}\) that (a) the dielectric system is linear, (b) the response to individual excitations can be added to evaluate the total response and (c) the time dependent \(E(t)\) is a summation of a series of
delta function excitations each of strength \(E(t) d t\) then at any time \(t\)
\[
\begin{equation*}
P(t)=\varepsilon_{0} \int_{0}^{\infty} f(\tau) E(t-\tau) d \tau \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

In practice the time domain study of dielectrics is based on step function excitation \(E(t)=E_{o l} l(t)\) which has the following properties:
```

E(t)=0 for t < 0
2.13(A)
E(t)= E for t>0
2.14(A)

```

In which case equation \(2.9(\mathrm{~A})\) becomes
\[
\begin{equation*}
P(t)=\varepsilon_{0} E_{0} \int_{0}^{t} f(t) d \tau \tag{A}
\end{equation*}
\]
giving the dielectric induction as
\[
D(t)=\varepsilon_{0} E_{0}\left\{l(t)+\int_{0}^{t} f(\tau) d \tau\right\} \quad 2.16(A)
\]

Differentiating w.r.t. time now gives the charging current
\[
\begin{align*}
i_{C} & =d D(t) / d t \\
& =\varepsilon_{0} E_{0}\{\delta(t)+f(t)\} \tag{~A}
\end{align*}
\]

The delta function describing the instantaneous reaction to the step function represents the response of free space which is equivalent to the volume of the dielectric material. The response function \(f(t)\) describes the polarisation arising from the material medium which is not instantaneous.

If the dielectric system has any dc conductivity \(\sigma_{0}\), this should also be taken into account while considering the charging current, although it does not contribute to the polarisation. At finite times the dc current has a steady value and therefore the charging current can be written as
\[
\begin{equation*}
i_{c}(t)=\varepsilon_{0} E_{0}\{\delta(t)+f(t)\}+\dot{\sigma}_{0} E_{0} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

The polarisation after an infinite charging time under a steady electric field \(E_{0}\) is given by
\[
\begin{equation*}
P(\infty)=\varepsilon_{0} E_{0} \int_{0}^{\infty} f(t) d t \tag{A}
\end{equation*}
\]
which means that the integral of the function \(f(t)\) must be finite otherwise the steady state polarisation will not be finite. Using equation 2.3(A) which defines the polarisation, equation \(2.9(\mathrm{~A})\) can be written in the form
\[
P(\infty)=\varepsilon_{0} X(0) E_{0} \quad 2.20(A)
\]
where \(X(0)\) relates to the static (zero frequency) susceptibility. If, after achieving the steady state polarisation, the field is removed abruptly, then the depolarisation (discharging) current results from the return of the partially oriented polarising species to their initial equilibrium orientations or positions which they have in the absence of a field. The depolarisation current \({ }^{107}\) does not include the direct
current (because there is no driving force) and therefore it offers a more convenient form of measuring \(f(t)\) in comparison to the charging current.
2.3. Frequency Dependent Dielectric Behaviour

The dielectric behaviour as a function of frequency is known as the frequency domain response. It is linked to the time domain response through Fourier transformations by the relation
\[
\begin{align*}
F\{x(t)\} & =K(\omega) \\
& =(2 \pi)^{-\frac{1}{2}}+\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} K(t) \exp (-i \omega t) d t \tag{~A}
\end{align*}
\]
where \(K(t)\) is a time dependent function and \(K(w)\) is its frequency dependent transform which provides all the information concerning the amplitude, phase, and frequency of the sinusoidal waves which make up the time dependent signal. It can be shown that the Fourier transform of the convolution integral of equation 2.12 (A) gives \({ }^{107,}\)
\[
\begin{equation*}
P(\omega)=\varepsilon_{0} X(\omega) \xi(\omega) \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
where \(P(\omega)\) and \(\xi(\omega)\) are the Fourier transforms of the time dependent polarisation and the field respectively. The function \(X(w)\) is called the frequency dependent susceptibility and is a Fourier transform of the response function \(f(t)\). This function is defined by
\[
\begin{align*}
& x(\omega)=X^{\prime}(\omega)-i x^{\prime \prime}(\omega) \\
& =\int_{0}^{\infty} f(t) \exp (-i \omega t) d t  \tag{~A}\\
& X^{\prime}(\omega)=\int_{0}^{\infty} f(t) \cos \omega t d t  \tag{~A}\\
& X^{\prime \prime}(\boldsymbol{\omega})=\int_{0}^{\infty} f(t) \sin \omega t d t \tag{~A}
\end{align*}
\]

The real component \(X^{\prime}(\omega)\) is an even function of frequency and gives the amplitude of polarisation in phase with the harmonic driving frequency. On the other hand the imaginary component \(\chi^{\prime \prime}(\omega)\) is an odd function of frequency and is in quadrature with the field. It should be noted that one half ( \(t<0\) ) of the integral limits is being ignored, in describing the real and imaginary parts of the complex susceptibility, because \(f(t)\) \(=0\) for \(t<0\) for the step field. For zero frequency equations \(2.24(\mathrm{~A})\) and 2.25(A) can be expressed as
\[
\begin{equation*}
x^{\prime}(0)=\int_{0}^{\infty} f(t) d t \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
which is the static values of susceptibility, and
\[
\begin{equation*}
x^{\prime \prime}(0)=0 \tag{A}
\end{equation*}
\]

Consequently the real part has a finite value at zero frequency and the imaginary part becomes zero as the frequency vanishes.

The real part of the complex susceptibility contributes to that
component of the frequency dependent displacement current which is in quadrative with the driving field, and therefore does not give rise to power loss. In contrast, the imaginary part \(\chi^{\prime \prime}(\omega)\) appears as the component of the displacement current which is in phase with the driving field, and therefore does contribute to the power loss. Because of this behaviour the imaginary component of the dielectric susceptibility \(\chi^{\prime \prime}(\omega)\) is known as the "dielectric loss". Correspondingly the frequency dependent complex capacitance and hence the complex relative permittivity can be described by
\[
\begin{align*}
C(\omega) & =C^{\prime}(\omega)-i C^{\prime \prime}(\omega)  \tag{A}\\
& =C^{\prime}(\omega)-i G(\omega) / \omega
\end{align*}
\]
where \(G(\omega)\) is the frequency dependent conductance and
\[
\begin{equation*}
\varepsilon_{r}(\omega)=\varepsilon_{r}^{\prime}(\omega)-i \varepsilon_{r}^{\prime \prime}(\omega) \tag{A}
\end{equation*}
\]

If \(A\) is the area and \(d\) is the thickness of the sample then
\[
\begin{equation*}
C(\omega)=\varepsilon_{0} \varepsilon_{r}(\omega) A / d \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

Therefore the parameters which describe the complex dielectric behaviour can be described by the relationships:
\[
\begin{align*}
& X^{\prime}(\omega)=\left\{\varepsilon_{r}^{\prime}(\omega)-1\right\} \alpha C^{\prime}(\omega)  \tag{~A}\\
& C^{\prime \prime}(\omega)=G(\omega) / \omega \alpha \varepsilon_{r}^{\prime \prime}(\omega) \alpha \quad \chi^{\prime \prime}(\omega) \tag{~A}
\end{align*}
\]

\subsection*{2.4. Time Dependence of Relaxation}

The application of a time dependent electric field to a dielectric medium disturbs its equilibrium. The time dependent response of the medium is then described by a relationship equivalent to the one given in equation 2.3(A) for a time independent response. The process of recovery of the equilibrium within the system after the removal of the perturbing field is called "relaxation". The first model which was proposed by Debye \({ }^{108}\) to describe the relaxation processes deals with non-interacting permanent dipoles embedded in a viscous medium. In the absence of an exciting field, thermal motions randomise the dipole which compose the system. Debye's classical model of relaxation starts from the rate equation for the polarisation 109,110 of a single dipole floating in a viscous medium, i.e.
\(\underline{d p(t)}=-\underline{P(t)}\)
dt \(\quad \tau\)
where \(\tau\) is a viscosity dependent relaxation time. The solution of equation 2.33(A) can be described in terms of an exponential decay function \(\exp (-t / \tau)\) as
\[
\begin{align*}
P(t) & =P_{0} \exp (-t / \tau) \\
& =\chi(0) E \exp (-t / \tau) \tag{~A}
\end{align*}
\]
which can be transformed to the frequency domain using equation 2.21(A). thus
\[
\begin{align*}
x(\omega) & =x(0)(1+i \omega \tau)^{-1} \\
& =x^{\prime}(\omega)-i x^{\prime \prime}(\omega) \tag{~A}
\end{align*}
\]
which affords
\[
\begin{align*}
& x^{\prime}(\omega)=x(0)\left(1+\omega^{2} \tau^{2}\right)^{-1}  \tag{~A}\\
& x^{\prime \prime}(\omega)=x^{(0)}\left(1+\omega^{2} \tau^{2}\right)^{-1} \omega \tau \tag{A}
\end{align*}
\]
where \(\chi(0)\) is the magnitude of the real part of the susceptibility at zero frequency.

The dielectric loss curve for the Debye system is symmetric in the logarithmic frequency plot about the loss peak frequency \(\omega_{p}\). The half-height width of the loss peak covers 1.144 decades and the loss curve slope is \(\pm 1\) on either side of the peak on a log/log scale. The dielectric process is usually activated with an energy \(\omega\), in which case the loss peak frequency moves towards high frequencies with temperature such that
\[
\begin{equation*}
\omega=1 / \tau=\omega_{0} \exp (-\omega / k T) \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
here \(\omega_{0}\) is a pre-exponential frequency factor. The ratio of the imaginary to the real part of the susceptibility for the Debye model is given by:
\[
\begin{equation*}
X^{\prime \prime}(\omega) / X^{\prime}(\omega)=\omega \tau \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

However, evidence for the Debye response is very rare in solids \(107,111\).
In many materials where polarisation and conduction is caused by hopping charge carriers a peak in the loss cannot be readily observed, due to the onset of dc conduction \({ }^{107}\). It was proposed by Jonscher \({ }^{112}\) that the loss due to conduction by the hopping charges obeys a "universal" power law of the type:
\[
\begin{equation*}
x^{\prime \prime}(\omega) \quad \alpha \quad \omega^{n-1} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
which corresponds to a frequency dependent ac conductivity
\[
\begin{equation*}
\sigma(\omega) \quad \alpha \quad \omega^{n-1} \text { with } 0<n<1 \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
over several decades of frequency. Sometimes \(n\) approaches unity implying an almost frequency independent loss 107.

It can be proved 107 that the ratio of the imaginary to the real part of the susceptibility for the power law response of equation \(2.40(\mathrm{~A})\) does not depend on frequency, i.e.
\[
\begin{aligned}
x^{\prime \prime}(\omega) / X^{\prime}(\omega) & =\cot n \pi / 2 \\
& =\tan (n-1) \pi / 2=\text { constant }
\end{aligned}
\]
\[
2.42(A)
\]
which means the ratio of the energy lost to the energy stored, per cycle, is independent of frequency, a marked contrast to the Debye mechanism for which it is equal to \(\omega \tau\).

Power law behaviour has been observed in dipolar materials as well. The dielectric response of dipolar systems which have non-Debye loss peaks has been described \(107,110,111\) by power laws of the form
\[
\begin{align*}
& x^{\prime}(\omega) \propto x^{\prime \prime}(\omega) \propto \omega^{-1(n-1)} ; \omega \gg \omega_{p}  \tag{~A}\\
& x^{\prime \prime}(\omega) \propto\left\{x(0)-x^{\prime}(\omega)\right\} \propto \omega^{m} ; \omega \ll \omega_{p} \tag{~A}
\end{align*}
\]
having \(0<m<1\), \(0<n<1\). The frequency corresponding to the maximum loss is given by \(\omega_{p}\), see figure 2.1(A).

\subsection*{2.5. Low Frequency Dispersion}

The frequency dependence of conductivity in low conductivity materials can be expressed in the form
\[
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{(\omega)}=\sigma_{0}+\sigma_{a c}(\omega) \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
where \(\sigma_{0}\) is the frequency independent d.c conductivity. The ac conductivity, \(\sigma_{\mathrm{ac}(\omega)}\), which is due to the in-phase response of current can be expressed as the dielectric loss and can usually be described by the relationship \({ }^{112{ }^{2}}\).
\[
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{ac}(\omega)} \propto \omega x "(\omega) \propto \omega^{\mathrm{n}} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]

In many materials at low frequencies \(\sigma_{a c}(\omega)\) becomes nearly frequency independent yet if cannot be described as a dc conductivity. This slowly varying \(\sigma_{\mathrm{ac}(\omega)}\) introduces a completely different response which was identified by Jonscher \(11 \dot{3}\) as low frequency dispersion (LFD) or quasi-dc conductivity.


Figure 2.1(A)
Schematic diagrams to show the power law for
a) non-Debye dipolar response below and above \(\omega_{p}\)
b) carrier dominated response with two power laws below and above \(\omega_{C}\). For lower frequencies ( \(\omega<\omega_{c}\) ) the full lines represent the LFD and the dotted lines show the dc case
c) two components of susceptibility in the presence of dc and a loss peak.

It has been observed 107 that the response of dipolar materials for \(\omega>\omega_{p}\) and the response of the charge carrier systems for \(\omega>\omega_{c}\) obeys the same form of power law. However in the case of carrier dominated systems the dielectric response is represented by two power laws and the frequency \(\omega_{c}\) defines the transition frequency where one form of power law gives way to the other. This behaviour is shown schematically in figure 2.1(A)b and mathematically can be written
\[
\begin{equation*}
x^{\prime \prime}(\omega) \propto \omega^{-(1-n)} \text { for } \omega>\omega_{c} \tag{~A}
\end{equation*}
\]
\[
x^{\prime}(\omega) \propto \omega^{-p} \quad \text { for } \omega<\omega_{c}
\]

The value of the exponent (1-n) for the high frequency process has been observed to be less than the exponent \(p\) which refers to the low frequency process. In fact both the ( \(n-1\) ) law (for \(\omega>\omega_{c}\) ) and the -p law (for \(\omega<\omega_{c}\) ) are special cases of the "universal response, and they characterise two processes which exist together at the same time.

The phenomena of LFD or quasi-dc conduction has been observed in a large variety of materials in which a polarisation process is dominated by hopping charge carriers of either electronic or ionic nature, e.g.at a liquid electrolyte-electrode interface \({ }^{114}\), in a solid nickel suspension 115 , for wetted proteins \({ }^{113}\), and with stearic acid116.

It is important to realise that LFD or quasi-dc conductivity is completely different from \(d c\) conductivity since \(X^{\prime}(\omega)\) remains constant under dc conditions and the imaginary part has the frequency dependence of \(\omega^{-1}\) at low frequencies \({ }^{113}\). On the other hand in the case of LFD both the real and the imaginary parts of the dielectric susceptibility behave in \(a\) Kramers-Kronig compatible fashion with the same power law exponent and their ratio is constant. It has been observed that this behaviour is general to materials which contain high concentrations 113 of low mobility charge carriers. It has been proposed that movement of charge carriers over "limited" paths can give rise to LFD, in contrast to dc conduction in which case charges move from one electrode to the other \({ }^{114 .}\)

\subsection*{2.6. Dielectrics of Semiconductors (DSS)}

In addition to the dielectric effects observed in insulating materials it is also possible to study delayed electronic transitions between deep levels in the forbidden gap as well as between deep levels and free bands in semiconductors. The former normally involve "horizontal" thermally assisted transitions in the volume of the sample with relatively small changes in energy, the latter are termed "vertical" transitions with energy changes of the order of half the band gap and take place mainly in interfacial space charge regions and at the interfaces between semiconductors and metals. These various transitions have well recognisable spectral "signatures". Figure 2.2(A) shows schematically the various electronic processes giving rise to dielectric effects in semi-conducting and semi-insulating materials. The conduction


Figure 2.2(A)
and valence bands are shown with a Schottky barrier near the metal contact and a set of deep trapping states is shown in the vicinity of the Fermi level. The vertical arrow shows the release of an electron from \(a\). deep trap near the crossing-over position with the Fermi level, the resulting free electron is then driven into the neutral semiconductor. Hopping transitions are indicated between filled and empty states near the Fermi level. A potential double well is shown representing a localised defect around which an electron or an ion may execute hopping transitions of a dipole-like nature. Various interfacial generation processes are indicated. Inserts within dotted contours show the expected characteristic frequency "signatures" of the real (chain-dotted lines) and imaginary (continuous lines) components of the complex susceptibility, plotted logarithmically against the logarithm of frequency.

\section*{REFERENCES}
1. S.R. Postle, Ilford Ltd., Report, "Bleachable Dyes".
2. O. Johnson, Part II Thesis, Oxford University.
3. Brit. Pat. 1,538,943.
4. J. Griffiths, "Colour and Constitution of Organic Molecules," (Academic Press, 1976).
5. A. Vystr and R. Prokes, Chem. Listy, 1952, 46, 670.
6. D.G. Duff and G.H. Giles in "Water - A Comprehensive Treatise", ed. F. Franks, vol. 4, ch. 3 Plenum, 1975.
7. T.H. James, "The Theory of the Photographic Process", Macmillan, 4th Edn., 1977.
8. D. Sturmer in "The Chemistry of Heterocyclic Compounds", ed. A. Weissburger and E.C. Taylor, vol. 30, Interscience, 1978.
9. D.G. Duff, D.J. Kirkwood and D.M. Stevenson, J. Soc. Dyers. Col., 1977, 93, 303.
10. B.B. Carson, R.W. Scott and C.E. Vose, Org. Synth., Vol.1, 179.
11. J.M. Bobbitt and D.A. Scola, J. Org. Chem., 1959, 25, 560
12. Lund, Ber., 1937, 70, 1520.
13. R.H. Still, A.L. Mansell and P.B. James, Chem. and Ind., 1967, 279
14. C.L. Arcus and R.E. Schauffer, J. Chem. Soc., 1958, 2428.
15. I.C.I. Report D76585C, Ilford Ltd., 1971.
16. I.C.I. Report D76607C, Ilford Ltd., 1971.
17. Ilford Ltd., personal communication.
18. J. Nakayama, Synthesis, 1975, 3, 168.
19. B.P. 1,278,621.
20. B.P. \(1,512,863\).
21. B.P. 1,521,083.
22. D. Kilcast, C.R.F. No. 3543, Ilford Ltd., 1976.
23. H.W. Starkweather and G.B. Taylor, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 1930, 52, 4708.
24. R.J. Young, "Introduction to Polymer Science", Chapman and Hall, London, 1981.
25. McGawan and Page, Chem and Ind., 1957, 1648.
26. Stolle and Bach, J. Signal AM, 1981, 9, 31.
27. F.J.Hyde, "Semiconductors", Macdonald and Co. (Publishers) Ltd., London, 1965.
28. F.Gutmann and L.E. Lyons, "Organic Semiconductors", John Wiley and Sons Inc., N.York, 1967.
29. H. Meier, "Topics in Current Chemistry", Springer-Verlag, N. York, 1976, 61, 85.
30. J.J. O'Dwyer, "The Theory of Electrical Conduction Breakdown in Solid Dielectrics" Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1973.
31. R.H. Tredgold, "Space Charge Limited Conduction in Solids" Elsevier Publ. Co., London, Amsterdam, N. York, 1967.
32. D.R. Lamb, "Electrical Conduction Mechanisms in Thin Films, Methuen and Co. Ltd., London 1967.
33. J.G. Simmons, J. Appl. Phys., 1963, 34, 1793.
34. R.M. Hill, Phil. Mag., 1971, 23, 59.
35. R.M. Hill, Thin Solid Films, 1971, 8, R21.
36. P. Walley and A.K. Jonscher, Thin Solid Films, 1967, 1, 367.
37. J.H. Perstein, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. Engl., 1977, 16, 519.
38. J.B. Torrance, Acc. Chem, Res., 1979, 12, 79.
39. K. Bechgaard and D. Jerome, Sci. Am., 1982, 247, 5
40. P. Day, Chem. in Brit., 1983, 19, 306.
41. D. Bloor, Chem. in Brit., 1984, 20, 8.
42. F. Wudl, Acc. Chem. Res., 1984, 17, 227.
43. M. Pope and C.E. Swenberg, "Electronic Processes in Organic Crystals", Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1982.
44. J.J. Andre and A. Bieber, J. Chem. Phys., 1975, 7, 137.
45. L.R. Melty et.al., J. Am. Chem. Soc., 1962, 84, 3374.
46. J. Ferraris, D.O. Cavan, V.V. Walatka Jr., and J.H. Perlstein, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 1973, 95, 948.
47. A.J. Heeger et.al., Solid State Comm ., 1973, 12, 1125.
48. R.C. Wheland and J.L. Gillson, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 1976, 98, 3916
49. J. Bardeen, L.N. Cooper and J.R. Schneffer, Phys. Rev., 1957 108, 1175..
50. F.J. London, J. Phys. Radium, 1937, 8, 397.
51. W.A. Little, Phys. Rev. A., 1964, 134, 1416.
52. R. Liepins, C. Walker, H.A. Fairbank, P. Lawless and C. Moeller, Am. Chem. Soc. Polymer Preprints, 1970, 11, 1048.
53. Z.G. Soos, Ann. Rev. Phys. Chem., 1974, 25, 121.
54. R.P. Shibaeva and L.O. Atomyan, J. Struct. Chem., 1972, 13, 514
55. M. Kano, T.Ishii and Y. Saito, Acta Crystallogr. B, 1977, 33, 763.
56. C.J. Fritchie Jr., Acta. Crystallogr., 1966, 20. 892.
57. O.H. Le Blanc, J. Chem. Phys., 1965, 42, 4307.
58. D. Davis, H. Gutfreund and W.A. Little, Phys. Rev. B., 1976, 13, 4766.
59. J.B. Torrance, B.A. Scott and F.B. Kaufman, Solid State Commun., 1975, 17, 1369.
60. M. Heider, P. Lochan, and J. Neel, Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris, 1968, 267C, 797.
61. M. Heider and J. Neel, J. Chem. Phys., 1973, 3 , 547.
62. M.C. Etter, R.B. Kress, J. Bernstein and D.J. Cash, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 1984, 106, 6921.
63. D.L. Smith, Photogr. Sci. Eng., 1974, 18, 309.
64. K. Nakatsu, and H. Yoshioka, Chem. Phys. Lett., 1971, 11, 255.
65. R.P. Shibaeva, L.O. Atovmyan, V.I. Panomarjev, O.S. Philipenko and L.P. Rozenberg, Tet. Lett., 1973, 185.
66. R. Allmann, Chem. Ber., 1966, 99, 1332.
67. D.L. Smith and H.R. Luss, Acta Crystallogr., 1972, 28, 2793.
68. D.L. Smith and H.R. Luss, Acta Crystallogr., 1975, 31, 402.
69. D.L. Smith and E.K. Barrett, Acta Crystallogr., 1971, 27, 969
70. B. Dammeier and W. Hoppe, Acta Crystallogr., 1971, 27, 2364.
71. J. Potenza and D. Mastropaolo, Acta Crystallogr., 1974, 30, 2353
72. P.J. Wheatley, J. Chem. Soc., 1959, 3245.
73. P.J. Wheatley, J. Chem. Soc., 1959, 4096.
74. B.H. Klanderman and D.C. Hoesterey, J. Chem. Phys., 1969, 51. 377.
75. G.E. Maciel, Science, 1984, 226, 282.
76. G.E. Maciel, "Magnetic Resonance: Introduction to Advanced Topics and Applications to Fossil Energy", NATO ASI Series, Reidel, Boston, 1984.
77. R.K. Harris, "Nuclear Magnetic Resonance", Pittman, London, 1983.
78. B.P. 1,177,037
79. A.J.Bard and L.R.Faulkner, "Electrochemical Methods: Fundamentals and Applications", J. Wiley and Sons, N. York, 1980.
80. D.D. MacDonald, "Transient Techniques in Electrochemistry", Plenum Press, N. York, 1977.
81. Z. Galus, "Fundamentals of Electrochemical Analysis", J. Wiley and Sons, N. York, 1976.
82. (a) R.M. Hill, Nature, 1978, 275, 96.
(b) H.A. Pohl, "The Behaviour of Matter in Non-Uniform Electric Fields: Dielectrophoresis", Cambridge University Press, London, 1978.
83. E.P. application No. 86810569.3
84. U.S.P. 2,734,900.
85. U.S.P. 2,756,227.
86. U.S.P. 2,887,479.
87. U.S.P. 2,882,158.
88. U.S.P. 3,253,925.
89. (a) B.P. application No. 29352.
(b) B.P. application No. 30455.
90. G. Wittig, H. Eggers and P. Duffner, Ann., 1958, 619, 10.
91. L. Horner, P. Beck and H. Hoffmann, Chem. Ber., 1959, 92, 2088.
92. J. Nakayama, J.Chem. Soc. Chem. Comm., 1974, 5, 166.
93. J. Nakayama, Synthesis, 1975, 1, 38.
94. H.J.S. Britton and G. Welford, J. Chem. Soc., 1937, 1848.
95. D.J. Watkins, J.R. Carruthers and P.W. Betteridge, "Crystals User Guide" Chem. Cryst. Lab., University of Oxford, 1985.
96. P. Main et.al., "MULTAN80; A System of Computer Programs for the Automatic Solution of Crystal Structures from X-ray Diffraction Data", Dept. of Physics, University of York, 1980.
97. Scattering Factors; International Tables for X-ray Crystallography, Vol. IV, 202 Kynoch Press, Birmingham, 1974.
98. J.R. Carruthers and D.W. Watkins, "Chebyshev Weighting Scheme, Acta Cryst., 1979, A35, 698.
99. C.T. Morse, J. Phys. E7, 1974, 657.
100. J. Pugh and J.T. Ryan, I.E.E. Conference Reports on Dielectric Measurements and Applications, Aston, 1979, 1104.
101. J. Pugh, Phys. Bulletin, 1979, 29, 469.
102. G.H. Stout and L.H. Jensen "X-Ray Structure Determination: A Practical Guide", Macmillan, 1968.
103. CAD4-F Diffractometer User Handbook, Enraf-Nonius, 1977.
104. B.P. Hitchcock and R. Mason, Chem. in Brit., 1971, 7, 511.
105. D. Sayre, Acta. Cryst., 1952, 5, 60.
106. A.K. Jonscher, Physics of Thin Films, 1980, 11, 205.
107. A.K. Jonscher, "Dielectric Relaxation in Solids", Chelsea Dielectrics Press, London, 1983.
108. P. Debye, "Polar Molecules", Dover Publications, N. York, 1945.
109. R.M. Hill, Thin Solid Films 1983, 100, 319.
110. R.M. Hill and A.K. Jonscher, Contempt. Phys., 1983, 24, 75.
111. A.K. Jonscher, Colloidal and Polymer Sci., 1975, 253, 231.
112. A.K. Jonscher, J. Phys. C, 1973, 6, L235.
113. A.K. Jonscher, Phil. Mag. B, 38, 1978, 6, 587.
114. A.K. Jonscher, CEIDP Conference, U.S.A., 1983.
115. T. Ramdeen, L.A. Dissado and R.M. Hill, J. Chem Soc., Farad Trans 1, 1984, 80, 325.
116. A.K. Jonscher, F. Meca, and H.M. Millany, J. Phys. C, 1979, 12, L293.```


[^0]:    

